

Antichrist Conspiracy

By

Edward Hendrie

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

Revised Edition

Copyright © 1999, 2000 by Edward Hendrie

All rights reserved.

All Scripture references are to the Authorized (King James) Version of the Holy Bible, unless otherwise indicated.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	1
Conspiracy	3
Satan's Religion	5
God's Word	7
Creation and Salvation Through God's Word	8
God Preserves His Word	9
The Roman Catholic Attack on God's Word	9
Satan's Counterfeit Bibles	10
Eternal Punishment For Tampering With God's Word	22
Adding Man's Tradition to God's Word	23
Doctrines of Devils	25
Priestly Sins	26
Papal Infallibility	30
False Christs	34
Bishop of Rome	36
"Upon This Rock I Will Build My Church"	36
Christ is not Divided	40
Antichrist Sitting as God in His Temple	41
Vicar of Christ is Antichrist	44
"666" The Number of the Beast	45
Holy Father	47

Pretribulation Rapture - An Antichrist Deception	49
Holy Days	67
Necromancy	72
Mary - The Catholic Goddess	73
Salvation Through Mary	74
Mary as Mediator Between Man and God	75
Vain Repetition of Prayers	75
Immaculate Conception of Mary	76
Perpetual Virginity of Mary	77
Assumption of Mary's Body and Soul Into Heaven	78
Mystery, Babylon The Great, Mother of Harlots	78
Graven Images	82
Worshiping Bread and Wine as God	85
Recrucifixion of Christ	95
Purgatory	96
Indulgences	98
Salvation Through Works	101
The Vatican Curses God	103
Satan Worship in the Vatican	103
The Inquisition	104
Society of Jesus (Jesuits)	107
Vatican Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States	117
The Vatican Role in Starting World War I	125

Catholic Communism	126
Jesuit Inspired Nazis	126
Roman Catholic Inquisition Against Serbs	129
Vatican Hides Nazi and Ustashi War Criminals	132
Nazi Loot Sent to the Vatican	135
Vatican World Government	135
Mark of the Beast	138
Come Out of Her My People	140
INDEX	141
ENDNOTES	155

Introduction

In the Bible, the book of Revelation mentions a great city that rules over the kings of the earth. (Revelation 17:18) John, being inspired by the Holy Ghost, describes this city as a woman “arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” (Revelation 17:4-5)

John reveals that this woman is “drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus” (Revelation 17:6) It is clear that this city is a powerful enemy of God. Many have debated the identity of the great harlot. John, however, tells us the mystery of the woman, as revealed to him by an angel.

And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. **The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. . . . And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.** (Revelation 17:7-9, 18 AV)

There is only one city in the world that fulfills the prophecy regarding the great harlot. This book will establish beyond all reasonable doubt that the “mother of harlots and abominations of the earth” is the Roman Catholic Church. That conclusion is not based solely on the fact that the Catholic Church is headquartered at the Vatican and sits on the seven hills of Rome. This book reveals a whole panoply of facts that point to the Vatican as the seat of the antichrist.

This book is a work of love on behalf of Roman Catholics. Millions are being deceived by the Roman Catholic Church on matters of eternal salvation. Some would prefer that I remain silent about Vatican religious malfeasance. I will simply respond as did Paul: “Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?” Galatians 4:16.

Jesus is an offense to those who are blinded by the darkness of the Roman doctrines. 1 Peter 2:6-8. Jesus revealed that those who have been chosen for destruction are blind to the gospel. The spiritually blind Roman Catholic religious leaders are leading their followers into the pit of eternal damnation.

Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be

blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. (Matthew 15:12-14 AV)

This book is written to open the eyes of those who have been chosen for salvation but have been temporarily seduced by the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Religion.

The Holy Spirit predicted that many would depart from the faith of Jesus Christ, being seduced by doctrines of devils:

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron. (1 Timothy 4:1-2 AV)

Christians are not to compromise with the world. Our charge from the Lord is to preach God's word and reprove and rebuke those that have strayed from the sound doctrine of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; **Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.** For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. (2 Timothy 4:1-4 AV)

Open rebuke is better than secret love. Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful. (Proverbs 27:5-6 AV)

He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue. (Proverbs 28:23 AV)

Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: **rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.** Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning. The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding. (Proverbs 9:8-10 AV)

[I]f the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. . . . When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he

shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. (Ezekiel 33:6-9 AV)

Conspiracy

Conspiracy is a concept that has been propagandized into disfavor, much to the delight of Satan and his minions, who are only too happy to push the idea that if one believes there is a world conspiracy against Jesus Christ and his followers he must be a radical on the fringe of society or worse. Most people are afraid of being marginalized and thus avoid speaking of conspiracies. People instead try to construe events as coincidental, when in fact they can only be adequately explained as the product of prior agreements of conspirators who have combined in coordinated actions. God has revealed that there is a religious conspiracy.

There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken. (Ezekiel 22:25-28 AV)

And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. (Jeremiah 11:9-10 AV)

We read in the following passage, how the religious leaders conspired to kill Jesus.

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. (Matthew 26:3-4 AV)

The religious leaders then propagandized the people, who then persuaded the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, to crucify Jesus. “[T]he chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.” (Matthew 27:20 AV) The methods used by God’s adversaries has not changed. Today the antichrist religious leaders control the mass media, which they use to propagandize the people into pushing the politicians into doing their bidding against God and his anointed.

This conspiracy against the LORD and his anointed has been festering since the fall of man in the garden of Eden and involves the kings and rulers of the earth.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.** He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

This monstrous conspiracy, while it involves men, it is not headed by a man. “For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.” (Ephesians 6:12 AV) The kingpin of this diabolical conspiracy is that terrible dragon, Satan. He is the adversary of Almighty God. He is also an adversary to all of God’s creation. Satan tried to tempt Jesus into worshipping him, but Jesus quoted from God’s word and told Satan that one should only worship God.

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (Matthew 4:8-10 AV)

Satan did not give up. He ultimately found someone who would accept his offer. The man who accepted Satan’s offer is called in the Bible the antichrist. Many believe that the antichrist is just one man who will appear in the future. The Bible, however, says that there are many antichrists, and they were present at the time of the apostles. Antichrist is actually a description for any person who works against and seeks to replace Christ.

Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. (1 John 2:18 AV)

The Bible describes one particular antichrist as a beast. *See Revelations 13:1-18*. This book will expose the identity and religion of that beast. The antichrist is not a physical beast who devours flesh, he is a spiritual beast who devours souls. His physical appearance is that of a minister of righteousness. Just as the president is a title of a person who is one in a long succession of presidents so also the antichrist is a title for a succession of antichrists. God, in his Bible, warned us about the craftiness of Satan and his antichrist ministers:

For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. (2

Corinthians 11:13-15 AV)

Jesus warned us about those who inwardly are ravening wolves but who through appearances would try to deceive us into believing that they are harmless sheep. The antichrist, following this tried and true formula, has tried to hide his true identity by putting on sheep's clothing.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore **by their fruits ye shall know them.** (Matthew 7:15-20 AV)

However, out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. The antichrist's words and works expose him as the spiritual wolf that he is.

For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. **For every tree is known by his own fruit.** For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. **A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.** (Luke 6:43-45 AV)

If you are a disciple of God's perfect and holy Son Jesus Christ, then Satan and his antichrist hate you. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour." (1 Peter 5:8 AV) God, however, has a means by which one can avoid becoming the prey of Satan: "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." (James 4:7 AV) In order to resist the devil one must first know his plans and methods. This book will expose his methods and plans.

Satan's Religion

One of Satan's favorite methods of attack is through religion. Satan loves religion and infuses his religion with, devil inspired, man made rules. God, on the other hand, hates man made religion. Jesus did not mince words when he expressed his disgust with the religious leaders of the time in Israel, who rebelled against God and set up a religious system based on tradition that was in direct conflict with God's Holy Law.

Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

(Matthew 15:6-9 AV)

The religious leaders of Israel set up a whole regimen of rules and traditional practices and in doing so had ignored the wishes of God.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. (Matthew 23:22-28 AV)

The scribes and Pharisees slaved and worked in order to gain followers, but because their religion was not of God but was created by men, not only did their followers end up in hell but so did they.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. (Matthew 23:13-15 AV)

Just as Satan did with the Jews, he has so done today. Only today Satan has created a religion that is a counterfeit to Christianity. The apex of this counterfeit Christianity is found in the Roman Catholic Church. The Roman Catholic doctrines are not just a phony substitute for Christianity, they are the antithesis of Christianity, they are against the doctrines of Christ. Satan, however, has seduced the world into believing that Roman Catholicism is the religion of Christ. In fact, it is the religion of the antichrist.

Paul warned the early disciples about the wolves in sheep's clothing that would creep into the church. The real threat to God's church is not from outside the church but from inside the church.

For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. (Acts 20:29-30 AV)

God has appointed a place for such religious deceivers. They will be cast out into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. (Matthew 8:12, 24:51).

God's Word

How is one to know if a religious leader is a man of God or a man of sin? One way is to look at whether he bears good fruit or evil fruit. What is meant by fruit? God tells us in the Holy Bible that the fruit of a person is what he speaks: "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: **for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.**" (Luke 6:45 AV)

Without God's word, though, it is not possible to distinguish the good fruit from the evil fruit. If moral distinctions are going to be made between good and evil it is necessary to look to the book written by the creator of all things, good and evil.

Jesus admonished the people of the world to not simply call him Lord, but to also do what he says. (Luke 6:46 AV) In order, however, to do what he says, we must first know his words contained in his Holy Bible. One should follow the example of the Bereans and compare any religious doctrine with the word of God. The Bereans were viewed by God as more noble than others because they searched the scriptures to check to see if Paul and Silas were correct in their doctrine. *See Acts 17:10-11.*

God's word is unique because it is God's revelation of Him to man. The Holy Bible states that:

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and **the Word was God**. The same was in the beginning with God. **All things were made by him**; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (John 1:1-3 AV)

In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: **For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.** (Colossians 1:14-17 AV)

The gospel found in John states that God (the Word, the Creator) came to earth in the flesh: Jesus Christ.

And the **Word was made flesh**, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14 AV)

In the Holy Bible God the Father makes it clear that his Son, Jesus, is God.

But unto the **Son** *he saith*, Thy throne, **O God**, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. (Hebrews 1:8 AV)

The Holy Bible is not like any other book, it is unique, it was written by God through men.

All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: (2 Timothy 3:16 AV)

Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but **holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost**. (2 Peter 1:20-21 AV)

Which things also **we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth**; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because **they are spiritually discerned**. (1 Corinthians 2:13-14 AV)

Creation and Salvation Through God's Word

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. How did he create? He created by speaking. **“God said . . . and it was so.”** See Genesis 1:1-2:25. “Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.” (Hebrews 11:3 AV)

The Holy Bible clearly states that God not only created through his Word, he also eternally saves through his Word.

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:23-25 AV)

And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. (2 Timothy 3:15 AV)

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and **how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?** And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good

things! But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? **So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.** (Romans 10:13-17 AV)

God Preserves His Word

God's word is the way to salvation. God would not leave us without the means for our salvation. The following scripture passages testify that God has promised that his word will be preserved forever.

For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. (Matthew 5:18 AV)

Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. (Matthew 24:35 AV)

The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. **Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.** (Psalms 12:6-7 AV)

[T]he word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:25 AV)

The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but **the word of our God shall stand for ever.** (Isaiah 40:8 AV)

For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven. (Psalms 119:89 AV)

The Roman Catholic Attack on God's Word

Satan knows that the word of God is the way to salvation. Satan also knows that God has promised to preserve his words, and so it would be futile for him to try to destroy God's words. Therefore, instead of trying to destroy God's words, Satan instituted a two prong strategy to keep the Holy Scriptures from the people. The first prong of the strategy was to outlaw the possession and reading of the Holy Bible. When, over the years, that strategy proved ineffective, Satan instituted his second prong, which is to deny that God has preserved his words and offer counterfeit bibles to the world and to deceive people into believing his counterfeits are as close to God's genuine word as is possible.

The Roman Church knows that if the people are able to read for themselves God's word they will discover that the Catholic traditions and doctrines are not just in addition to the Scriptures, they violate the Scriptures. The Catholic Church has a long history of trying to keep God's word from the people. For example, at the *Council of Terragona* in 1234 A.D. the Roman Catholic Church

prohibited anyone from possessing any part of the Old or New Testaments in any of the Romance languages (Portuguese, Spanish, Catalan, Provençal, French, Rhaeto-Romance, Italian, Sardinian, and Romanian). The council ruled that anyone owning a Bible was to turn it over to the local Catholic bishop to be burned. In 1229 at the *Council of Toulouse* (Pope Gregory IX presiding), the Catholic Church prohibited “laymen” from having the Holy Scriptures or translating them into the “vulgar tongue” (common language of the country). In 1551 the Catholic *Inquisitional Index of Valentia* forbade the Holy Bible to be translated into Spanish or any other “vernacular.” In 1559 the Roman Catholic *Index Librorum Prohibitorum* (Index of Prohibited Books) required permission from the Catholic Church to read the Catholic version of the Bible; all Christian Bible versions were simply prohibited. On September 8, 1713, Pope Clement XI issued his Dogmatic Constitution, *Unigenitus*, which in part condemned as error the teaching that all people may read the Sacred Scripture. On May 5, 1824 Pope Leo XII issued his encyclical *Ubi Primum* which exhorted the bishops to remind their flocks not to read the Bible. On May 24, 1829 Pope Pius VIII issued the encyclical *Traditi Humilitati* exhorted Catholics to check the spread of Bibles translated into the vernacular, because those Bibles endangered the “sacred” teachings of the Catholic Church. On May 8, 1844, Pope Gregory XVI issued his encyclical *Inter Praecipuas* in which he described Bible societies as plotting against the Catholic faith by providing Bibles to the common people, whom he referred to as “infidels.” On January 25, 1897 Pope Leo XIII issued his Apostolic Constitution *Officiorum ac Munerum* which prohibited all versions of the Bible in the vernacular tongue. The 1918 Catholic Code of Canon Law, Index of Prohibited Books, Canon 1385, § 1 prohibited publishing any edition of the Holy Scriptures without previous Catholic “ecclesiastical censorship.” The 1983 Catholic Code of Canon Law, Canon 825, § 1 prohibits the publishing of the Sacred Scriptures without the permission of the Apostolic See or the Conference of Bishops.

The official doctrines of the Catholic Church prohibiting the publication, possession, or reading of the Holy Bible, were not a mere suggestions, they were enforced. For example, on October 6, 1536 at Vilvorde (outside Brussels, Belgium) William Tyndale was burned at the stake.¹ His crime was that he translated the Holy Scriptures into English and was making copies available to the people in violation of the rules of the Roman Catholic Church.²

The progenitors of the Catholic Church were around in the time of the apostles, wresting the Holy Scriptures from the people.

And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, **which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.** Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. (2 Peter 3:15-17 AV)

Satan’s Counterfeit Bibles

With the advent of the printing press (circa 1455) making Bibles available to the ordinary man, it became obvious to Satan that he could not keep God's word from the masses, so he instituted the second prong of his attack on God's word in earnest. He offered counterfeit bibles. The Holy Scriptures reveals a pattern by Satan from the beginning to tamper with God's word. God commanded Adam not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, **Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**
(Genesis 2:16-17 AV)

In *Genesis* 3:1-5 the serpent misquotes God, changing God's words; he tricks Eve into eating from the tree of knowledge of good and evil by asking her if God commanded that they not eat of any of the trees in the garden. When Eve responds, she also misquotes God, saying that he commanded that they should not touch the fruit, when God merely prohibited the eating of the fruit. God told Adam that if he ate from the tree he would die. Satan contradicted God, by saying "Ye shall not surely die." Things went downhill from there.

Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, **Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?** And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, **Ye shall not surely die:** For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. (Genesis 3:1-5 AV)

Just as Satan did in the Garden of Eden, he now tries to confuse people about what God has said: "Yea, hath God said" Satan offers people a whole assortment of different bible versions, which change and twist God's word. God's word is with us today in the Authorized (King James) Version (referred to as AV or KJV). All other bible versions are tainted by the hands of Satan and his minions, including the New King James Version (NKJV). "Ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God." *Jeremiah* 23:36. The corrupted bible versions are essentially Roman Catholic bible versions.³ Sadly, most of the the so called church leaders of today have accepted Satan's counterfeit bibles.

The following is a partial list of the fraudulent bible versions: New International Version (NIV), Contemporary English Version (CEV), New Century Version (NCV), New World Translation (NWT), American Standard Version (ASV), New American Standard Bible (NASB), Revised Version (RV), Revised Standard Version (RSV), New Revised Standard Version (NRSV), Amplified Version (AMP), New King James Version (NKJV), Good News for Modern Man (GNB), Today's English Version (TEV), Living Bible (LB), Darby Translation (DBY), Jerusalem Bible (JB), and New Jerusalem Bible (NJB).

The King James is an English translation of the Masoretic (traditional) Hebrew Old Testament, whereas the new bible versions are taken from an inferior and corrupted mixture of the Septuagint (Greek old testament), Latin Vulgate, Samaritan Pentateuch, Dead Sea Scrolls, and a variety of other transcripts. The King James New Testament is based upon the Greek *Textus Receptus* (received text), whereas the new translations are based upon the Roman Catholic corrupted Greek texts *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*, and a variety of other texts, the origins of which are a mystery. John Burgon, Dean of Westminster and the preeminent Greek textual scholar of his time, had this to say about the Greek text that underlies the new bible versions.

[T]he Greek Text which they have invented proves to be hopelessly depraved throughout . . . [I]t was deliberately invented . . . [T]he underlying Greek . . . is an entirely new thing, is a manufactured article throughout. . . . The new Greek text was full of errors from beginning to end. . . . Shame on [those] most incompetent men who - finding themselves in a evil hour occupied themselves . . . with falsifying the inspired Greek Text . . . Who will venture to predict the amount of mischief which must follow, if the 'New' Greek Text . . . should become used.⁴

How did the new versions of the bible become so corrupted? The personalities behind the new texts have an occult new age agenda. The compilers and translators of the new editions aren't just unchristian they are antichristian. The compilers of the corrupted Greek text used in virtually all of the new bible versions were Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort. They were nominal Protestants, but they were defacto Roman Catholics. Hort denied the infallibility of the Holy Scriptures, he did not believe in the existence of Satan, he did not believe in eternal punishment in Hell, nor did he believe in Christ's atonement.⁵ Hort, however, did believe in Darwin's theory of evolution, he believed in purgatory, and he also believed in baptismal regeneration.⁶ Hort hated the United States and wished for its destruction during the civil war, because he was a communist who hated all things democratic.⁷

Westcott was equally Romish in his beliefs.⁸ He, like Hort, rejected the infallibility of the Holy Scriptures.⁹ He viewed the Genesis account of creation as merely an allegory.¹⁰ He did not believe the biblical account of the miracles of Jesus.¹¹ He did, however, believe in praying for the dead and worshipping Mary.¹² Politically, Westcott was a devout Socialist.¹³

Westcott and Hort's Greek text was largely based on the fraudulent Catholic texts *Vaticanus* and *Sinaiticus*.¹⁴ Westcott and Hort were both necromancers who were members of an occult club called the "Ghostly Guild."¹⁵ Westcott also founded another club and named it "Hermes."¹⁶ According to Luciferian H.P. Blavatsky, Hermes and Satan are one and the same.¹⁷ Hort viewed evangelical Christians as dangerous, perverted, unsound, and confused.¹⁸

Assisting Westcott and Hort in their revision was Dr. G. Vance, a Unitarian, who denied the deity of Christ, the inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, and the Godhead (Jesus Christ, God the Father, and the Holy Ghost).¹⁹ Jesuit Roman Catholic Cardinal Carlo Maria Martini, the prelate of Milan, was the editor of the corrupted Greek text.²⁰ Martini believed the occult new age philosophy that

man can become divine.²¹ Remember, that is the very lie that Satan used to deceive Eve into eating the forbidden fruit: “ye shall be as gods.” *Genesis 3:5*.

S. Franklin Longsdon was assigned by Dewey Lockman of the Lockman Foundation to write the guidelines for the translation of the NASB. Longsdon prepared the guidelines, but after much study and prayer he wrote to Lockman that the NASB was terribly wrong and renounced any attachment to the NASB version of the bible.²²

The most popular version of the new bibles is the New International Version (NIV). Dr. Virginia Mollenkott, the textual style editor for the NIV, is an admitted lesbian.²³ The Chairman of the NIV Old Testament Committee, Dr. Woudstra, was considered to be sympathetic to the interests and practices of sodomites. The New International Version (NIV) chief editor vaunted the fact that the NIV showed that it is a great error to believe that in order to be born again one has to have faith in Jesus as Savior. He also thought that few clear and decisive Bible texts express that Jesus is God.²⁴

Rupert Murdoch owns the exclusive rights to the NIV.²⁵ Murdoch has been described as an internationalist and a pornographer.²⁶ *Time* magazine called Murdoch one of the four most powerful people in the world, and for good reason, he has a media empire that includes Twentieth Century Fox, Fox Television, cable television providers, satellites, and newspapers and television stations throughout America, Europe, and Asia.²⁷ The pope bestowed upon Murdoch the title of “Knight Commander of St. Gregory” for promoting the interests of the Roman Catholic Church.²⁸

The texts of the new bible versions manifest the pagan antichrist agenda of its publishers. In Isaiah there is a passage about Lucifer that refers to him as “Lucifer, son of the morning.” In the NIV, the Isaiah passage is changed.

AV

How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer**, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! (Isaiah 14:12 AV)

NIV

How you have fallen from heaven, O **morning star**, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations! (Isaiah 14:12 NIV)

Notice that the NIV has changed the subject of the passage from “Lucifer” to the “morning star.” What is the significance of that change? In Revelation 22:16, Jesus calls himself the “morning star.” Do you see what Satan has done? Jesus is the “morning star” in the NIV Isaiah passage. Satan has taken a passage that refers to Satan’s destruction and has twisted it in the NIV to describe the destruction of Jesus, who is Lord God Almighty.

In Revelation 20:12 the small and great stand before God, who is seated on a great white throne. However, in the NIV, NASB and other corrupted versions Satan accomplishes his ultimate goal of taking God from his throne; in those new versions all mention of God sitting on the throne is deleted. The small and great are simply standing before the throne.

Another example of Satan’s twisting of God’s word is found in Luke in the new versions of the bible. In the Authorized Version, Mary’s and Joseph’s relationship to Jesus is described as “Joseph and his mother.” Whereas, in the NIV, and virtually every other new version of the bible, Mary’s and Joseph’s relationship to Jesus is described as “the child’s father and mother.” We know that Joseph was not Jesus’ father, because Mary, when she was still a virgin, conceived Jesus by the Holy Spirit. **God is Jesus’ Father. Jesus is the Son of God, not the son of Joseph.** “. . . [T]hat holy thing which shall be of thee shall be called the **Son of God.**” Luke 1:35.

AV
And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. (Luke 2:33 AV)

NIV
The child’s father and mother marvelled at what was said about him. (Luke 2:33 NIV)

Throughout the corrupted bible versions, passages that prove the deity of Jesus are removed or changed. For example, the translators of the NIV, NASB, RSV, and most of the new translations delete Jesus’ assertion in *Revelation* 1:11 that: “I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last.” In addition, the NIV and the other new bible versions delete the word “God” from 1 Timothy 3:16, using the pronoun “He” in its place: “without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God** was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.” (1 Timothy 3:16 AV) In Ephesians 3:9 the Holy Bible identifies Jesus as the Creator of the universe. However, the NIV removes the reference to Jesus.

AV

And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things **by Jesus Christ**. (Ephesians 3:9 AV)

NIV

[A]nd to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery, which for ages past was kept hidden in God, who created all things. (Ephesians 3:9 NIV)

Even where the new versions do not delete words they change the word order so as to obscure the clear message. For example in the following passage from 2 Corinthians 5:19 the NIV obscures the message that “God was in Christ”

AV

God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (2 Corinthians 5:19 AV)

NIV

God was reconciling the world to himself in Christ, not counting men’s sins against them. And has committed to us the message of reconciliation. (2 Corinthians 5:19 NIV)

Another example of the new version’s attacks on the diety of Jesus is found in the RSV passage in *Isaiah 7:14*. In the AV Holy Bible there is a prophecy that God would be miraculously born of a virgin and that he would be called Immanuel (which means God with us). *See Matthew 1:23*. In the Revised Standard Version (RSV), however, the Isaiah passage is changed to having Immanuel born not of a virgin but of a “young woman.”

AV

Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14 AV)

RSV

Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, a **young woman** shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14 RSV)

In 1996, Pope John Paul II announced that evolution is compatible with Christian beliefs. While evolution is compatible with Catholicism, evolution is not compatible with Christianity; evolution is irreconcilable with and antagonistic to Christianity. In 1998, the pope toned down his position, by announcing that evolution alone cannot account for human existence. He, however, did not repudiate his pro-evolutionary position. God's word describes Adam as being "**made** a living soul." The NIV, however, follows the evolutionary philosophy of the world and changes God's word to say that Adam "**became** a living being." In the NIV man was not created, but instead just "became." This evolutionary slant fits in nicely with the Roman Catholic teachings.

AV

And so it is written, The first man Adam was **made** a living soul. (1 Corinthians 15:45 AV)

NIV

So it is written: "The first man Adam **became** a living being." (1 Corinthians 15:45 NIV)

God condemns Idolatry. When Paul tells the people gathered at Mars' Hill that their graven images prove that they are "too superstitious," the NIV scribes change the rebuke to a compliment; the same passage in the NIV reads that the people are "very religious." The NIV maltranslation supports the idol worship practiced in the Roman Catholic Church.

AV

Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are **too superstitious**. (Acts 17:22 AV)

NIV

Paul then stood up in the meeting of the Areopagus and said: Men of Athens! I see that in every way you are **very religious**. (Acts 17:22 NIV)

There are numerous other examples of Satan tampering with God's word and trying to pass it off as more accurate than the original. Satan's strategy from the beginning is to "taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts." Mark 4:15. In the NIV, the verse at Matthew 23:14 is missing; it is the verse that criticizes the scribes for making pretentious, long prayers as are made by the Catholic priests of today. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation." Matthew 23:14 AV. The scribes who removed that verse had an interest in removing a verse that promises that they would receive the greater damnation. Mathew 18:11 is deleted from the NIV, that

verse states: “For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.” Acts 8:37 is also deleted from the NIV. “And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.” Acts 8:37 AV. In the NIV verse 1 John 5:7 Satan completely removes the reference to the three persons of the Godhead. He tries to cover his tracks by taking part of verse 8 and labeling it verse 7, hoping nobody would notice the missing verse. Verse 7 should read as follows: “For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” (1 John 5:7 AV)

The new bible versions even hide the object of the faith that gains eternal salvation. In John 6:47 the AV passage reads: “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that **believeth on me** hath everlasting life.” The NASB version of John 6:47, however, says: “Truly, truly I say to you, he who believes has eternal life.” Notice that the NASB simply requires belief. Belief in what? Belief in whom? The NASB passage gives room for the Catholic Church to say that belief in the Catholic Church (plus works) gains salvation. Jesus, however, says that only believing on him gains eternal salvation.

The NIV and the other new age bible versions change the word “faults” to “sins” in James 5:16. This is in accordance with the Roman Catholic doctrine of confessing sins to the priest in order to be forgiven.

AV

Confess *your faults* one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. (James 5:16 AV)

NIV

Therefore confess your **sins** to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective. (James 5:16 NIV)

God has called us to be servants to one another as Jesus has set the example by giving his life. In the new versions, however, the word “servant” is changed to “slave” in Matthew 20:26 and Romans 6:22. God did not call us to slavery but to liberty, but that liberty is not to be used as an occasion for sin but to serve one another. “For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.” (Galatians 5:13 AV) The theme of the New Testament of Jesus Christ is that those who believe in Jesus are set free from bondage to sin; we are free indeed! He does not want us to go back to the heavy yoke of the regulations of the law and be slaves out of fear, he wants us to serve him out of love. The Catholic position is that the Pope is supreme and submission to him is necessary for salvation. God warned about such men: “While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.” (2 Peter 2:19 AV) We are not God’s slaves, for he calls us his “friends.” (John 15:15 AV) As the following Bible passages attest, we are adopted not with the spirit of bondage but with the Holy Spirit whereby we cry “Abba, Father.” (Romans 8:15-17 AV)

Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For **my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.** (Matthew 11:28-30 AV)

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and **the truth shall make you free.** (John 8:31-32 AV)

If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. (John 8:36 AV)

But now being made **free from sin, and become servants to God**, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. (Romans 6:22 AV)

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me **free from the law of sin and death.** (Romans 8:2 AV)

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. (Galatians 5:1 AV)

And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out **our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus**, that they might bring us into bondage: (Galatians 2:4 AV)

For, brethren, **ye have been called unto liberty**; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. (Galatians 5:13 AV)

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the **glorious liberty of the children of God.** (Romans 8:21 AV)

As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. (1 Peter 2:16 AV)

Not only do the new bibles mislead the readers as to their position with God, they also mislead the readers as to how they should act. For example, the Bible clearly admonishes against being prideful. Read the following passages and you will learn that God hates pride!

The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: **pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.** (Proverbs 8:13 AV)

When **pride** cometh, then cometh **shame**: but with the lowly *is* wisdom. (Proverbs 11:2 AV)

In the mouth of the **foolish** is a rod of **pride**: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them. (Proverbs 14:3 AV)

Pride *goeth* before **destruction**, and an haughty spirit before a fall. (Proverbs 16:18 AV)

The NIV, however, advises one to be proud by changing the word “rejoice” to “take pride.” God has made clear, in the above passages, that pride is a sin which God has admonished against in the strongest terms.

AV

Let the brother of low degree **rejoice** in that he is exalted: (James 1:9 AV)

NIV

The brother in humble circumstances ought to **take pride** in his high position. (James 1:9 NIV)

AV

But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have **rejoicing** in himself alone, and not in another. (Galatians 6:4 AV)

NIV

Each one should test his own actions. Then he can **take pride** in himself, without comparing himself to somebody else. (Galatians 6:4 NIV)

The corrupters of God’s word even change the passage that refers to them. In the NIV they changed the word “corrupt” to “peddle for profit” in 2 Corinthians 2:17. The passage “we are not as many, which **corrupt** the word of God” was changed in the NIV to say “[u]nlike so many, we do not **peddle the word of God for profit.**” The passage in the Authorized Version establishes that from the beginning of the church there were those that were corrupting the word of God. Satan simply cannot permit that fact to be established in the scriptures, so he changed the passage for his counterfeit bibles.

While the Holy Bible is inerrant, the new bibles are chock full of errors. Those errors prove that they could not be God’s word. For example, the NIV, NASB and virtually every new bible version identifies the prophecy in Mark 1:2 as being from Isaiah, when in fact the quote is not from Isaiah but is from Malachi 3:1. The Isaiah prophecy is not quoted until Mark 1:3. The Authorized Version does not make that mistake; in the AV the two prophecies are correctly introduced in Mark 1:2: “As is written in the prophets.” Incidentally, there is a footnote to Mark 1:1 in the NASB that

states that “many” manuscripts do not contain the language “the Son of God.” The NASB footnote is misleading, because 95% of the manuscripts have that clause in them. The 5% that do not have that clause are the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts. That footnote is just another example of Satan attacking the deity of Jesus Christ. Those type of footnotes are found throughout the NASB, the NIV and the other new bibles attacking the authenticity of scores of bible passages.

AV

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; As it is written in the **prophets**, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. [*Malachi 3:1*] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. [*Isaiah 40:3*] (Mark 1:1-3 AV)

NASB

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in **Isaiah** the prophet, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way; [*Malachi 3:1*] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, make ready the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. [*Isaiah 40:3*] (Mark 1:1-3 AV)

Defenders of the new bibles claim that the essential doctrines of the Christian Faith are expressed in the new bibles, even though they have been deleted or changed in many passages. James H. Son, author of *The New Athenians*, likened the logic of that argument to removing a stop sign from a busy street intersection and then justifying the removal because the other traffic signals in the city were left intact. Even though the sign only contained one word, that word is of critical importance to those who arrive at the intersection, just as each word in the Holy Bible is of critical importance to those who are reading it. God has made the point in the Holy Bible that **every word** of God is important. “And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, **but by every word of God.**” (Luke 4:4 AV) Incidentally, the doctrine of Luke 4:4 is missing in the new bible versions. The NASB, for example leaves out the last clause and simply states: “And Jesus answered him, ‘it is written, MAN SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE.’” (Luke 4:4 NASB) The new versions leave the reader in ignorance as to what it is other than bread by which man lives.

And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but **by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.** (Deuteronomy 8:3 AV)

Every word of God is pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

(Proverbs 30:5 AV)

Look at the passage in Galatians 3:16, wherein God points out the importance of every one of his words. In that passage God explains the importance of the distinction between the singular “seed” and the plural “seeds.”

Now to Abraham and his **seed** were the promises made. **He saith not, And to seeds,** as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. (Galatians 3:16 AV)

If one looks at the AV passages that refer to the promises made to Abraham, one sees that in fact God refers to Abraham’s “seed,” singular.

In the NIV, however, the passages that prophesy the blessings that were to flow from Abraham’s seed, Jesus Christ, are changed and obscured. If one were to try to find the passages referred to in Galatians 3:16 in the NIV one would not be able to do so, because the NIV does not use the word chosen by God but has substituted words chosen by man as inspired by Satan.

AV

And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy **seed** after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy **seed** after thee. (Genesis 17:7 AV)

NIV

I will establish my covenant as an everlasting covenant between me and you and your **descendants** after you for the generations to come, to be your God and the God of your **descendants** after you. (Genesis 17:7 NIV)

AV

And in thy **seed** shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. (Genesis 22:18 AV)

NIV

[A]nd through your **offspring** all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me. (Genesis 22:18 NIV)

The promoters of the new bible versions claim that they are merely updating the archaic English in the King James Bible. They are being disingenuous. The English of the King James Bible is not archaic, it is precise. For example, thee, thou, thy, and thine are singular pronouns. Thou is the subjective second person singular, thee is the objective second person singular, and thy and thine are possessive second person singular. Ye is a is subjective second person plural pronoun.

In the King James text the precision of the language puts the reader in the midst of the narrative. The reader is able to tell whether the person is the object of the action or the subject causing the action. The reader can also tell if the subject or object is a group or an individual. The new versions use either the pronouns “you” or “your” for all of the narratives and the reader is not able to know anything about the setting of the narrative. All one need do is read Galatians 3:16 to know that singularity and plurality are important to God.

The writers of the Authorized (King James) Version (AV) did not use the more precise pronouns because that was the customary language of the 16th century, they purposely used those words because they wanted to accurately and faithfully translate God’s word into English. To prove the point, all one need do is read the dedicatory at the beginning of the Holy Bible (AV); the dedicatory was written at the completion of the AV Holy Bible in 1611 A.D., not once was thee, thou, thy, thine, or ye used in the dedicatory.

One of the arguments used by the promoters of the new versions is that the new versions are easier to read than the King James Bible. That is simply not true. According to a readability study the AV reads at the 5th grade level, whereas the NKJV and NASB read at the 6th grade level and the NIV reads at the 8th grade level.²⁹

God has promised to preserve his word forever (Psalms 12:6-7), that not one jot nor one tittle will pass from his law (Matthew 5:18), and that heaven and earth will pass away but his words will never pass away (Matthew 24:35). The promoters of the new bible versions call God a liar. They assert that God’s word has not been preserved. They admit that they don’t know which version is truly God’s word. If you ask them to present God’s word, they will tell you that parts of his word are lost forever, but that they can come up with a text that they will try to convince you comes close to God’s word. But God has stated emphatically: “[T]he word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.” (1 Peter 1:25 AV) “[L]et God be true, but every man a liar.” (Romans 3:4 AV)

Eternal Punishment For Tampering With God’s Word

God takes the misuse of his name very seriously, but it is even more serious to tamper with God’s word.

God’s name is so exalted that one should not even say his name unless one is talking about him or praying to him.

Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. (Exodus 20:7 AV)

God’s name is so precious that the biblical penalty for blaspheming his name is death.

And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and*

all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name *of the LORD*, shall be put to death. (Leviticus 24:16 AV)

God, however, holds his word in even higher esteem than even his name.

[T]hou hast magnified thy word above all thy name. (Psalms 138:2 AV)

God has warned us not to tamper with his Holy word.

Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. (Deuteronomy 4:2 AV)

What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it. (Deuteronomy 12:32 AV)

Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. (Proverbs 30:5-6 AV)

If the penalty for blaspheming God's name is death, what do you suppose the penalty for altering God's word would be? The Bible tells us that it is eternal damnation in hell.

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:18-19 AV)

The writers and promoters of the new bible versions should reflect on what God has said in the above passage, their eternal souls are at stake.

Adding Man's Tradition to God's Word

Not only has Satan written his own bibles and passed them off as the word of God, but he has added traditions of men to the bible. In his Roman Catholic Church he has called that combination of man's tradition and God's word "the word of god." Satan wants people to consider him God so he has grafted his words, which he calls tradition, onto the word of God. With this slight of hand he has deceived people into following his devilish doctrines.

Sacred Tradition and Sacred Scripture make up a single sacred deposit of the

Word of God. *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 97, 1994.

[T]he church, to whom the transmission and interpretation of Revelation is entrusted, **does not derive her certainty about all revealed truths from the holy Scriptures alone. Both Scripture and Tradition must be accepted and honored with equal sentiments of devotion and reverence.** *Id.* at § 82 (emphasis added).

Recall, that to add tradition to God's word is rebellion against God's command that nothing be added or taken away from his words. Revelations 22:18-19. The Holy Bible warns us about those who would attempt to turn us away from Christ to follow the traditions of men.

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, **after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world**, and not after Christ. (Colossians 2:8 AV)

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh. (Colossians 2:20-23 AV)

He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. **Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men,** as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well **ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.** (Mark 7:6-9 AV)

Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. (Mark 7:13 AV)

Jesus said: "I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst." (John 6:35 AV) Very simply, Jesus promised salvation to all who believed on him. Adding any other requirement to faith in Jesus corrupts the gospel, resulting in the bread of death rather than the bread of life.

Jesus warned his disciples to beware of the doctrine of the religious leaders of their time. Jesus compared their doctrine to leaven. Only a little leaven of man made rules works its way through the whole loaf and corrupts God's pure doctrine. The leaven of today's religious leaders is no different, the leaven of tradition corrupts God's pure word. Man's tradition has turned the Bread of Salvation into spiritual poison killing the souls of those who eat of the corrupted loaf.

Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? **Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.** (Matthew 16:6-12 AV)

A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. (Galatians 5:9 AV)

God wants us to purge out the leaven of man's tradition.

Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? **Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:** Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth. (1 Corinthians 5:6-8 AV)

Man's tradition requires works to earn salvation. Salvation, however, is by God's Grace through faith alone on the completed work of Jesus Christ, who paid for all of our sins on the cross. Good works flow from salvation, good works cannot earn salvation.

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Ephesians 2:8-10 AV)

Doctrines of Devils

Let us examine some of the alleged infallible teachings of the Romish Church and see what the Holy Scripture says of them. Once a Roman Catholic receives the sacrament of "Holy Orders" he becomes a Catholic priest, and is thereafter prohibited from getting married.³⁰ In addition, during Lent Catholics are forbidden to eat meat on Friday.³¹ God has expressly identified those two practices as "doctrines of devils."

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to **seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;** Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; **Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats,** which God hath created to be received

with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. (1 Timothy 4:1-5 AV)

One should be mindful that the Devil can appear as an angel of light, and the ministers of the Devil can transform themselves to appear as ministers of righteousness.

For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; **for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness;** whose end shall be according to their works. (2 Corinthians 11:13-15 AV)

It, therefore, would not be surprising if the devil decided to appear as an apparition of the Virgin Mary. In 1846, the year Pope Pius IX was elected pope, a devil masquerading as the Virgin Mary appeared to two children at La Salette in France. That apparition provided a secret message to the pope. The contents of the message were never made public, but in writing down the secret message one of the children asked how to spell the words “infallibility” and “antichrist.”³² What could the secret message have been? Those who know, aren’t talking. We do know, however, that on December 8, 1854 Pope Pius IX issued his Papal Bull, *Ineffabilis Deus*, officially declaring that Mary was immaculately conceived and remained without sin. Only a devil could come up with such an ungodly and diabolical teaching.

The Roman Catholic Church is spiritual Babylon. It is not the Church of Jesus Christ, it is the church of Satan. It is the habitation of devils.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit,** and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. (Revelation 18:2 AV)

Just as the religious leaders did at and before the first coming of Jesus Christ, so today the religious leaders have set up a system of man made, devil inspired rules that are in direct conflict with the teaching of God. They pretend to be Christians but in fact are wicked and evil servants of Satan, deceiving and being deceived. Jesus warned us about them.

Beware of **false prophets**, which come to you **in sheep's clothing**, but **inwardly they are ravening wolves**. (Matthew 7:15 AV)

Priestly Sins

The devilish doctrine of forbidding Catholic priests to marry is directly contrary to God’s plan for the leadership of his church. As the following passages prove, God’s plan for his church

is that an elder be faithful to his word and be the husband of one wife.

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: If any be blameless, **the husband of one wife**, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; **Holding fast the faithful word** as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. (Titus 1:5-9 AV)

This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, **the husband of one wife**, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless. Even so *must their wives be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be **the husbands of one wife**, ruling their children and their own houses well. (1 Timothy 3:1-12 AV)

It may be preferable in many circumstances for a person to remain unmarried. God, however, knows that many cannot remain single without burning with the passion of the flesh. He, therefore, recommends that people who are single and find themselves burning with the temptations of the flesh get married. See 1 Corinthians 7:8-9. When, however, men and women remain single because of some extra-biblical restriction, it is bound to result in sinful acts born out of the lust of the flesh. The Catholic doctrine that requires priests to remain unmarried has been the cause of countless acts of immorality. There were 6,800 registered prostitutes in Rome in 1490 to service, for the most part, the clerics of Rome. Keep in mind, that was in a city with a population of only 90,000, and the figure does not include clandestine prostitutes.³³ Many Popes in fact were the illegitimate offspring of purportedly celibate Popes. For example, Pope Sylvester (536-537) was fathered by Pope Hormisdas (514-523), and Pope John XI (931-935) was fathered by Pope Sergius III (904-911).³⁴

The sexual immorality continues today on a scale that is unimaginable. In 1994 former Jesuit priest Terence German filed a 120 million dollar lawsuit against the Catholic Church, Pope John Paul II, and Cardinal John O'Connor alleging that they had turned a blind eye to the "pervasive sexual and financial misconduct" of other priests.³⁵ The Catholic Church has engaged in a concerted coverup of the widespread pedophilia within the ranks of the Roman Catholic priesthood. The

church knowingly transfers confirmed pedophile priests from one diocese to another, exposing the unsuspecting youngsters of each new diocese to the predatory sexual lusts of the priests.

For example, in Santa Fe, New Mexico victims have filed 50 lawsuits against the Catholic Archdiocese alleging that more than 45 priests had sexually abused 200 people over a 30 year period.³⁶ The Franciscan boy's seminary in Santa Barbara, California was recently closed down because the majority of the priests were involved sexually with their students.³⁷

In Dallas eleven former altar boys won a 119 million dollar judgement against the Roman Catholic Church. The victorious plaintiffs later agreed to settle the case for 23.4 million dollars rather than be subjected to dilatory appellate tactics of the Catholic Church. The evidence revealed that the altar boys were the objects of the predatory sexual desires of Catholic Priest Rudolph Kos. Kos is now serving a life sentence for sexual assault.³⁸

James R. Porter, a Catholic priest was removed from his priestly duties on eight separate occasions between 1960 and 1974 because he had sexually assaulted children. Each time he was removed the Bishop and other high Catholic officials permitted him to return to his priestly duties in another unsuspecting parish. Each time he returned to his duties he resumed his pedophilia. More than 100 victims of Porter's sexual deviance have thus far come forward. He was indicted on 32 counts of sexual abuse. Porter admitted in a 1973 letter to Pope Paul VI to having homosexual involvement with parish children in five different states. While the Catholic Church provided Porter with counseling and care, there was no outreach at all to the victims of his sexual lusts.³⁹

Catholic Priest Brendan Smyth was jailed in June 1994 after admitting to 17 counts of indecently assaulting young boys and girls from 1964 to 1988. His pedophilia began in the 1940's. He was transferred from diocese to diocese after each revelation. He engaged in his sexual misconduct in Wales in the 1950's, in Ireland in the 1960's and 70's, in the United States in the 1980's, and again in Northern Ireland in the 1990's. Smyth's superiors in the Norbertine Order of priests admitted that they knew for almost thirty years about Smyth's sexual assault on children, and yet they took no action other than to transfer him so he could continue his pattern of child molestation.⁴⁰

Even after being convicted of felony sex crimes many priests are not defrocked by Rome. For example Gordon MacRae, Leo Shea, and Roger Fortier were all convicted of sexual crimes, but were merely placed on administrative suspension.⁴¹ Shea and MacRea were convicted in 1994, Fortier was convicted in 1998. Yet they remain Catholic priests. The suspensions only prevent the priests from performing any Catholic sacraments during the term of suspension.

The above examples are just the tip of the iceberg. Canon lawyer Fr. Thomas Doyle, coauthor of the Doyle-Moulton Peterson report on abuse in the clergy, estimated that in 1990 approximately 3,000 of the 50,000 Catholic priests in the United States were sexually involved with children. Richard Sipes, a former Catholic priest who counsels victims of abuse, confirms the estimate of Doyle that there are 3,000 pedophile Catholic priests in the U.S.⁴² It has been estimated

that 12,000 priests are sexually involved with adult women, and 6,000 priests are engaged in sexual activity with men in the U.S. alone.⁴³ Approximately 400 priests either confessed to or were convicted of sexually abusing minors in the 10 years between 1982 and 1992.⁴⁴ Thus far, the Roman Catholic Church has paid out an estimated one billion dollars in out of court settlements involving sexual misconduct by Catholic priests in the United States alone, and the fornication continues today.⁴⁵ Catholic officials have admitted that it has been their practice to reassign sexual offender priests to different parishes after the priests receive child sexual abuse psychological counseling.⁴⁶ There has been a recommendation by the National Conference of Bishops that the policy of reassignment of pedophile priests to new parishes be changed. It is not known if that recommendation has been implemented.

As Jesus said, from a bad tree comes evil fruit. The fruit of an organization is the way in which to tell if it is good or evil. The Roman Catholic Church is a corrupt tree, and it continues to produce evil fruit.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. **Ye shall know them by their fruits.** Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but **a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.** A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. **Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.** Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. (Matthew 7:15-20 AV)

Those ungodly Roman priests are brute beasts being led by their lusts into destruction. The Catholic priests should heed the warnings of God. God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrha as a warning to those who would follow the ungodly example of the inhabitants of those two abominable cities:

[T]urning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and **to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness,** and despise government. **Presumptuous *are they,* selfwilled,** they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, **as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed,** speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; **Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease**

from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son of Bosor*, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. **For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.** For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, **The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.** (2 Peter 2:6-22 AV), *see also* Jude 1:7-16.

The hierarchy of the Catholic Church has denied and has attempted to cover up many of the allegations of Vatican and priestly wrongdoing, despite irrefutable evidence of guilt. The Catholic moral teachings permit such false denials and coverups. Lesson 17, "The Love and Service of Man," from *The Catholic Religion* published by the Catholic Enquiry Center contains the following Catholic moral guidance:

It is lawful sometimes to conceal the truth or part of it. There are occasions when it would be harmful to oneself or others to tell the whole truth. It is not sinful to make ambiguous statements to make mental reservations on certain issues as when a person is bound by secrecy, or is questioned by one who has no right to certain information.⁴⁷

God, on the other hand, has a stricter standard for honesty.

These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him: A proud look, **a lying tongue**, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, **A false witness that speaketh lies**, and he that soweth discord among brethren. (Proverbs 6:16-19 AV)

Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight. (Proverbs 12:22 AV)

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and

whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and **all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.**
(Revelation 21:8 AV)

Papal Infallibility

The Roman Catholic Church claims that teaching office of the Catholic Church, which is known as the Magisterium of the Church, has **sole** authority to interpret the word of God.

The task of giving an **authentic interpretation of the Word of God**, whether in its written form or in the form of Tradition, has been **entrusted to the living, teaching office of the church alone**. Its authority in this matter is exercised in the name of Jesus Christ. This means that the task of the interpretation has been entrusted to the bishops in communion with the successor of Peter, the bishop of Rome. *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 85 (1994) (emphasis added).

Not only does the Catholic Church claim sole authority to interpret the word of God, but claims that the Pope's interpretation is **infallible**.

[T]his See of Saint Peter remains ever **free from all blemish of error** . . . it is a dogma divinely revealed: that the Roman Pontiff, when he speaks *ex cathedra*, that is, when, in discharge of the office of pastor of all Christians, by virtue of his **supreme Apostolic authority**, he defines a doctrine regarding faith or morals to be held by the universal Church, is, by the divine assistance promised to him in Blessed Peter, possessed of that **infallibility** with which the divine Redeemer willed that His Church should be endowed in defining doctrine regarding faith or morals; and that, therefore, such definitions of the Roman Pontiff are of themselves, and not from the consent of the church, irreformable. **But if anyone** - which may God avert! - **presume to contradict this our definition, let him be anathema.** *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter IV, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

Some claim that in order for a papal pronouncement to be *ex cathedra* something must be done by the pope in addition to making the official church pronouncement on faith and morals. That position is without merit. Once the pope by an official act makes a pronouncement on faith and morals, that pronouncement is by definition an *ex cathedra* pronouncement. Catholic doctrine is that Such official pronouncements by the pope on faith and morals are infallible. According to § 891 of the Catechism of the Catholic Church, infallibility also enures to the magisterium of the Catholic Church, that is when the bishops act together with the pope in proposing a doctrine, such as in an ecumenical council.

The Roman Pontiff, head of the college of bishops, enjoys this infallibility in virtue of his office, when, as supreme pastor and teacher of all the faithful - who confirms his brethren in the faith - he proclaims by a definitive act a doctrine pertaining to

faith or morals. . . . The infallibility promised to the Church is also present in the body of bishops when, together with Peter's successor, they exercise the supreme Magisterium, above all in an Ecumenical council. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 891 (1994).

The popes claim to be the successors of Peter, the first of the infallible bishops of Rome. Lets examine Peter's first pronouncement and note the response of Jesus. Peter denied the very heart of the gospel by declaring that Christ need not be crucified. Jesus called Peter "Satan" for suggesting such a thing!

From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (Matthew 16:21-23 AV)

Peter's next infallible pronouncement was his thrice denial of even knowing Jesus.

And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept. (Mark 14:66-72 AV)

The apostle Paul clearly did not think that Peter was infallible, because he had to correct Peter on an important issue of Christian doctrine.

But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? *We who are*

Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (Galatians 2:11-16 AV)

The pronouncements of the Popes are purported to be infallible and irreformable. What better evidence that Papal decrees are not in fact infallible than a Pope infallibly refuting the doctrine of Papal infallibility. In 1324 Pope John XXII issued Papal Bull *Qui Quorundam*, in which he stated that Papal infallibility is “the work of the devil.”⁴⁸ Obviously, the Catholic Church cannot have it both ways. The Romish church simply ignores the embarrassing, but officially infallible, Papal Bull *Qui Quorundam*.

An examination of the history of the Catholic Church establishes beyond any doubt that the pronouncements of the popes cannot be infallible. There is a long Catholic history of popes contradicting one another on issues of faith and morals. For example, Pope Hadrian II (867-872) declared civil marriages to be valid, whereas Pope Pius VII (1800-1823) condemned civil marriages as being invalid.⁴⁹

Pope Sixtus V had a version of the bible prepared which he declared to be authentic. However, just two years later Pope Clement VII declared that Sixtus V’s bible was full of errors; Clement then ordered another bible to be written.⁵⁰

In 1423 the Council of Basle deposed Pope Eugenius IV, ruling that he was a perjurer, simoniac, and heretic. Pope Eugenius IV in turn summoned his own council at Florence and deposed, anathematized, and excommunicated the members of the Council of Basle. The next pope, Nicholas V (1447-55), voided the decrees of Eugenius against the Council of Basle.⁵¹

Pope Honorius I was denounced in 680 by the Sixth Council as a heretic, that finding was confirmed by Pope Leo II.⁵² How can a Pope be infallible if he is infallibly judged to be a heretic by another Pope? In addition, upon what authority can a subsequent Pope rule that his predecessor is a heretic if the official teaching of the Roman Church is that all Popes are free of error and anyone who says otherwise is anathema? Incidentally, all of the above popes are on the Roman Catholic official list of popes.

The most bizarre example of Papal fallibility is the trial and conviction of Pope Formosus (891-896) as a heretic by Pope Stephen VI (891-896). Notice that Pope Formosus died before Pope Stephen VI became Pope. How, you may ask, could Pope Stephen VI put Pope Formosus on trial, if Pope Formosus died before Pope Stephen VI became Pope? The grave is no barrier to the Popes! Pope Stephen VI simply had Formosus’ body exhumed, clothed the body in papal regalia, and personally interrogated the corpse. The silence of the accused sealed his fate, and the body was dragged through the streets of Rome and thrown in the Tiber.⁵³

Another disturbing illustration of pontifical fallibility is the treatment of Joan of Arc. On May 30, 1431 Pope Eugenius IV had Joan of Arc burned at the stake in the public square of Rouen, France as a heretic and a witch for refusing to submit to the authority of the Roman Catholic Church.⁵⁴ She declared that she was responsible only to God. Subsequently, Joan of Arc was beatified by Pope Pius X in 1909 and canonized by Pope Benedict XV in 1920.⁵⁵ One infallible pope burned Joan of Arc at the stake as a heretic and another infallible pope canonized her as a saint.

To add insult to infallibility, according to the Canon Law of the Roman Catholic Church: **“There is neither appeal nor recourse against a decision or decree of the Roman Pontiff.”**⁵⁶

False Christs

Just as the Jewish leaders did not reveal that they were violating God’s Law through their tradition, so the modern day leaders of the Roman Catholic Church are not telling the people that they are preaching another gospel with another Jesus. The Lord Jesus warned us that there would be just such an organization.

For if he that cometh preacheth **another Jesus**, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*. (2 Corinthians 11:4 AV)

The Roman Catholic priests, claim that when consecrating the bread and wine during mass they are the lord Jesus Christ.

The priest is also one and the same, Christ the Lord; for the ministers who offer Sacrifice , consecrate the holy mysteries, **not in their own person, but in that of Christ . . .** and thus **acting in the Person of Christ the Lord**, he changes the substance of the bread and wine into the true substance of His body and blood. *CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT.*⁵⁷

Jesus alerted his disciples to beware of the many who would come in his name, claiming to be Christ. The many Roman Catholic priests who claim to be “acting in the person of Christ the Lord” are a clear and present fulfilment of that prophesy.

Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. (Matthew 24:4-5 AV)

Jesus said that he would be visible in the sky when he returns and warned us not to believe those who point to false Christs and say here is Christ or there is Christ. The Catholic Church points to the consecrated host and says “here is Christ” and points to its priests and says “there is Christ.” Jesus prophesied that there would arise false Christs that would perform great signs and wonders that would deceive many. The Catholic church has deceived the world into believing that their priests can perform the great wonder of turning bread and wine into the Lord God Jesus Christ. When

Christ returns to Earth it will not be as a piece of bread in the secret chambers of Catholic altars, he will be as plainly visible as lightning.

[I]f any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. (Matthew 24:23-27 AV)

Since the Catholic Church claims that the priests are another Christ and another Lord, it should be no surprise that the Catholic Church claims that its priests have the same authority as the Lord to forgive sins. The priests hear confessions from a people seeking absolution for their sins. The confessional has been the sight of countless seductions of lonely women by priests.⁵⁸

Indeed bishops and priests, by virtue of the sacrament of Holy Orders, have the power to forgive sins. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1461, 1994.

Even the Jewish scribes understood that only God has the authority to forgive sins because sin is the violation of God's law. *See e.g.*, Exodus 32:33, Numbers 32:33, Deuteronomy 9:16, Joshua 7:20, 2 Samuel 12:13, Psalm 41:4, Jeremiah 3:25, Jeremiah 50:14, and Luke 15:21.

When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, **Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?** And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy sins be forgiven thee;* or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But **that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.** And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. (Mark 2:5-12 AV)

The priests in the Catholic hierarchy take the title of God the Father, by taking the title "father." Jesus warned against calling a person father in the spiritual sense, that is a title reserved for God alone.

And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. (Matthew 23:9 AV)

These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father**, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: (John 17:1 AV)

And now, **O Father**, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. (John 17:5 AV)

That they all may be one; as thou, **Father**, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. (John 17:21 AV)

The Catholic priest claims to be the Lord Jesus and to act as mediator between God and man.

[T]he priest is constituted an interpreter and **mediator between God and man**, which indeed must be regarded as the principal function of the priesthood. *CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT.*⁵⁹

God says otherwise. There is only one God and only one mediator between God and man, that is Jesus Christ.

For *there is one God, and one mediator* between God and men, the man **Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

There is only one Christ; however, there are many antichrists. All of the priests, bishops, cardinals, and popes of the Romish church are not Christs, they are antichrists.

Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, **even now are there many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time. (1 John 2:18 AV)

Bishop of Rome

The Roman church teaches that Peter was the bishop of Rome.⁶⁰ There is absolutely no credible evidence to support that claim. In fact it is doubtful that he was ever in Rome. Peter was the apostle to the Jews. *See Galatians 2:9*. Rome was a gentile city. He would have no reason to travel to Rome. Paul, who was an apostle to the gentiles (*see Romans 11:13*), greeted over 25 Christians living in Rome at the end of his letter to the Romans, but he did not greet Peter. *See Romans 16*. If Peter was in fact the Bishop, Paul would certainly have greeted him. He did not greet Peter because Peter was not in Rome.

“Upon This Rock I Will Build My Church”

Another antichrist doctrine is the teaching that Peter is the rock upon which God has built

his church, and that the Pope as the bishop of Rome is Peter's successor as the vicar of Christ.⁶¹ Denying that Jesus is the Christ is a doctrine specifically identified in 1 John 2:22-23 as a teaching of the antichrist.

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *(but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.* (1 John 2:22-23 AV)

In Matthew 16:16 Peter said that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus said that upon that rock he would build his church. That passage, which is often cited by the Catholic Church to support their claim that the Pope rules God's church, is not supportive of Peter as the rock but rather as Christ being the rock. Jesus asks his disciples "whom say ye that I am?" When Peter answers that he is "the Christ, the Son of the living God." That answer reveals the rock upon which God would build his church, Jesus Christ and not Peter. By the Pope saying that Peter is the rock, he is denying Jesus is the rock, the Christ, the Son of the living God. The Pope's claim, essentially, is that Peter is the rock and hence the Christ and that he, as Peter's purported successor, is also Christ. Christians know the Pope by another title - antichrist!

When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, **Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?** And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But **whom say ye that I am?** And Simon Peter answered and said, **Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.** And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church;** and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (Matthew 16:13-18 AV)

Christ is the head of the church, not Peter! *See* Ephesians 5:23. If Peter is now the rock of God's church, why would Jesus call Peter Satan within moments of making Peter the foundation of the church? The following passage signifies that those who would have Peter as their rock, have someone who savourest the things of man and not of God.

But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan:** thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (Matthew 16:23 AV)

The rock of the Catholic Church is not God. Their rock is only a man trying to take God's place.

For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges. For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter: **Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the**

cruel venom of asps. (Deuteronomy 32:31-33 AV)

And he shall say, **Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted.**
(Deuteronomy 32:37 AV)

Peter, to whom Jesus was talking, clearly understood what Jesus was saying when he said “upon this rock I will build my church.” The rock was Jesus. In the following passages Peter repeatedly refers to Jesus as the stone rejected by the builders becoming the head of the corner. Jesus is the only name under heaven that can save one from the eternal punishment of sin, not Peter and not the Pope.

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of **Jesus Christ of Nazareth**, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. **This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.** (Acts 4:10-12 AV)

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, **Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone**, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, **And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.** (1 Peter 2:6-8 AV)

Read through the following passages, and decide for yourself who is the Rock of the Church.

And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ.** (1 Corinthians 10:4 AV)

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, **Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*.** (Ephesians 2:20 AV)

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. (1 Corinthians 3:11 AV)

My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him. **He only is my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.** (Psalms 62:5-6 AV)

He is the Rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth and

without iniquity, just and right *is* he. (Deuteronomy 32:4 AV)

There is none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: **neither is there any rock like our God.** (1 Samuel 2:2 AV)

And he said, **The LORD is my rock**, and my fortress, and my deliverer; The God of my rock; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence. (2 Samuel 22:2-3 AV)

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower. (Psalms 18:2 AV)

For who *is* God save the LORD? or **who is a rock save our God?** (Psalms 18:31 AV)

Unto thee will I cry, **O LORD my rock**; be not silent to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit. (Psalms 28:1 AV)

Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: **be thou my strong rock**, for an house of defence to save me. For **thou art my rock** and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me. (Psalms 31:2-3 AV)

I will say unto **God my rock**, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? (Psalms 42:9 AV)

From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: **lead me to the rock that is higher than I.** (Psalms 61:2 AV)

And they remembered that **God was their rock**, and the high God their redeemer. (Psalms 78:35 AV)

He shall cry unto me, **Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.** (Psalms 89:26 AV)

But the LORD is my defence; and **my God is the rock of my refuge.** (Psalms 94:22 AV)

O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to **the rock of our salvation.** (Psalms 95:1 AV)

As it is written, Behold, **I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence:** and

whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Romans 9:33 AV)

He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and **laid the foundation on a rock**: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. (Luke 6:48 AV)

Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which **built his house upon a rock**. (Matthew 7:24 AV)

The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. (Psalms 118:22 AV)

And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for **a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence** to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. (Isaiah 8:14 AV)

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, **I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation**: he that believeth shall not make haste. (Isaiah 28:16 AV)

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, **The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner**: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. (Matthew 21:42-44 AV)

The evidence from the Holy Scripture is so clear that even Pope John Paul II has found it necessary to admit that Jesus is the Rock upon which God's Church is built.⁶² That is just another of the many contradictory pronouncements of the Roman Catholic Church.

Christ is not Divided

The Bible warns us about following men in lieu of Christ. Notice Paul criticizes those who would say "I of Cephas." Cephas is Chaldean for Peter. The Catholic Church claims that the Pope is the successor of Peter as bishop of Rome. They are "of Cephas." Other alleged Christian denominations are "of" this person or "of" that person. Many of these denominations are the harlot daughters of the great mother harlot, the Roman Catholic Church. *See Revelation 17:5.*

Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house of Chloe*, that

there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that **every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?** I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. **For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel:** not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. (1 Corinthians 1:10-17 AV)

Antichrist Sitting as God in His Temple

Satan desires to be like the most high God. His plans were thwarted by God when God threw him out of heaven and to the earth.

For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. (Isaiah 14:13-14 AV)

And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days. **And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and *ye* that dwell in them. **Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.** And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is

nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. **And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.** (Revelation 12:3-17 AV)

When his rebellion against God in heaven failed he decided that he would try to set up his throne on earth. Just as Satan did when he deceived Eve he is now promising his followers that they can be as God. The Holy Bible warns of one who will sit in God's temple claiming the authority of God. That is just what the Pope is doing by calling himself the head of the Catholic church. Catholic church means universal church.⁶³ God, not the Pope, is the head of the universal church.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that **man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** (2 Thessalonians 2:1-4 AV)

What is the temple of God? Each saved Christian individually and all saved Christians corporately make up the temple of God.

Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for **the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.** (1 Corinthians 3:16-17 AV)

What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:19-20 AV)

In whom all the **building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:** (Ephesians 2:21 AV)

The Roman Catholic organization purports to be the universal church of God with the pope as the head of that church. But how can that Romish organization be God's church when it is chock full of idols.

And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (2 Corinthians 6:16 AV)

For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the **idol's temple**, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; (1 Corinthians 8:10 AV)

The leader of the Roman Catholic organization, the pope, has claimed that he not only is he the leader of the Roman Catholics but also claims that entrance into Heaven is dependant on submission to his authority.

We declare, state and define that it is absolutely necessary for the salvation of all human beings that they submit to the Roman Pontiff. *Bull Unum Sanctum*, Pope Boniface VIII, 1302.

Such a doctrine reveals the Pope as the antichrist. He is implying by that statement that he holds the position and authority of God Almighty. Further on you will read where the Pope expressly claims the authority of God. Jesus, however, made it clear that he, being God, was the only way to heaven.

Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.** (John 14:6 AV)

This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.** (Acts 4:11-12 AV)

Not only has the pope claimed the authority to save but he also claims to sit in place of Almighty God with equal authority and infallibility of the Lord Jesus Christ.⁶⁴ Not just in spiritual matters but in all matters. The pope claims power over the governments of the earth. During the coronation ceremony the Pope is crowned with these words: "Take thou the tiara adorned with the triple crown, and know that thou art the father of princes and kings and the governor of the world"⁶⁵

The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . 'Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,' may well seem verified in me. **I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, can you make of me but God.** *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).⁶⁶

[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty. *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).⁶⁷

This one and unique Church, therefore, has not two heads, like a monster, but one body and one head, viz., Christ and his **vicar**, Peter's successor. *Bull Unum Sanctum*, Pope Boniface VIII, 1302 (emphasis added).

[T]he Roman pontiff possess **primacy over the whole world**; and that the Roman pontiff is the successor of Blessed Peter, Prince of the Apostles, and is true **Vicar** of Christ, and Head of the whole Church, and **Father** and Teacher of all Christians; and that full power was given to him in Blessed Peter by Jesus Christ our Lord, to **rule**, feed and govern the universal Church. . . . **This is the teaching of Catholic truth, from which no one can deviate without loss of faith and of salvation.** And since, by the define right of Apostolic primacy, one Roman pontiff is placed over the universal Church, We further teach and declare that he is the **supreme judge** of the faithful . . . none may reopen the judgment of the Apostolic See, than whose authority there is no greater. *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter III, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

[R]oyal power derives from the Pontifical authority.⁶⁸ *Pope Innocent III.*

[T]emporal power should be subject to the spiritual.⁶⁹ *Pope Boniface VII.*

The pope claims primacy over the whole world, but when the disciples asked Jesus who is the greatest in the Kingdom of heaven, Jesus did not say "Peter." He said whoever humbles himself as a little child shall be the greatest. *See* Matthew 18:1-4. Christ is the head of the church, not Peter or his alleged successor, the pope. *See* Ephesians 5:23.

Vicar of Christ is Antichrist

The pope considers himself the vicar of Christ. What does it mean to be a vicar? The word vicar means one who acts in place of another. We derive the English word vice from vicar. For example the Vice President acts in place of the President during those times when the President himself cannot act. The bible talks about another who would come and deceive the world into believing that he is in place of Christ. He is identified as the **antichrist**.

But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. **Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.** (1 John 2:20-23 AV)

The Pope himself is acknowledging that he is the antichrist by claiming to be the vicar of Christ. Vicar of Christ means antichrist.

Noah Webster defined the prefix Anti as a preposition meaning not only against but also in place of the noun it follows.⁷⁰ The Oxford English Dictionary⁷¹ defines Anti as meaning “opposite, against, in exchange, instead, representing, rivaling, simulating.” Antichrist, therefore, defines one who is against Christ and at the same time purports to take the place of Christ. **Therefore, vicar of Christ = antichrist.**

Is there one who Jesus promised who would act in his name? Yes, the Holy Ghost!

These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. **But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.** (John 14:25-26 AV)

Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for **if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.** (John 16:7 AV)

“666” The Number of the Beast

The Bible speaks of a beast whose number is the number of a man. The number is 666. The bible states that 666 is not only the number of a man but also the number of the beast’s name. From this we know that the beast is a man whose name adds up to 666.

The Roman (Latin) letters are also Roman numerals. Latin, which was the official language of Rome and is also the official language of the Roman Catholic Church, is the logical first place to look for this number of the beast.

One should not be looking for simply three 6's in a row, the number of the beast is the number “**six hundred threescore and six.**” That means the beast’s name must add up to six hundred sixty six.

According to *Our Sunday Visitor*, an official Catholic publication, “[t]he letters inscribed in the pope’s mitre are these: *Vicarius Filii Dei*, which is the Latin for the Vicar of the Son of God.”⁷² When a new pope is crowned, it is with the words “*Vicarius Filii Dei.*” The official title of the Pope written in classical Latin is **VICARIVS FILII DEI**. Notice that in classical Latin there is a V just before the S in *vicarius*, rather than a U. That is because there are only 23 letters in the classical Latin alphabet, it does not have the letters U, J, or W as in the English alphabet.⁷³ The V is used in classical Latin when making the U sound.⁷⁴ The values of Roman numerals are: D = 500, C = 100, L = 50, V = 5, I = 1. The values of the Roman numerals found in the Latin title for the Pope added together equals 666. V (used twice, 5 x 2 = 10) + C (100) + I (used 6 times, 1 x 6 = 6) + L (50) + D

(500) = **666**.

Read the following passage and you will see the Roman Pontiff, the alleged Vicar of the Son of God described accurately. He appears as a humble lamb, but inside he is a wolf who speaks as a dragon. He has deceived many who dwell on the earth by means of the alleged miracle of transubstantiating the bread and wine into God during the Catholic mass. Those who do not worship and submit to the authority of the Roman Pontiff are under a Catholic anathema. During the inquisition of the middle ages people who were under such anathema were executed. I believe that those days will return.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count **the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore *and* six.**

(Revelation 13:1-18 AV)

Jesus warned his disciples time and again about many who would come in his name.

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For **many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ**; and shall deceive many. (Matthew 24:4-5 AV)

Pope John Paul II made an incredible claim: that the Pope is the fulfilment of Christ's promise that he will be with us until the end of the world. John Paul II says that Jesus is personally present in his church, implying that Jesus is present through the Pope. As we see from the above passages in John 14:25-26 and 16:7, the fulfillment of that prophecy in Matthew is through the presence of the Holy Spirit, who dwells in all believers. The Pope is essentially claiming to be both Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

Once again, concerning names: The Pope is called the 'Vicar of Christ.' This title should be considered within the entire context of the Gospel. Before ascending into heaven, Jesus said to the apostles: 'I am with you always, until the end of the age' (Matthew 28:20). Though invisible, He is personally present in His Church." *Pope John Paul II.*⁷⁵

Holy Father

The Pope even takes the title of God the Father. For example, the *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, at § 10 refers to Pope John II as the "Holy Father, Pope John II." The pope goes by other majestic titles such as "Your Holiness." Pope John Paul II, himself, admits that such titles are inimical to the Gospel. He even cites the Bible passage that condemns such practices. He simply explains that the Catholic traditions of men implicitly authorize this violation of God's commands.

Have no fear when people call me the 'Vicar of Christ,' when they say to me 'Holy Father,' or 'Your Holiness,' or use titles similar to these, which seem even inimical to the Gospel. Christ declared: 'Call no one on earth your father; you have one Father in heaven. Do not be called 'Master;' you have but one master, the Messiah' (Mt 23:9-10). These expressions, nevertheless, have evolved out of a long tradition, becoming part of common usage. One must not be afraid of these words either. *Pope John Paul II.*⁷⁶

The term "Holy Father" was used in the Holy Scripture only one time, it was used by Jesus the night before his crucifixion to refer to God the Father. Implicit in taking God's name is taking his position and authority. As Jesus said in John 14:28, God the Father is greater than Jesus. By taking the title "Holy Father," the Pope is implicitly presenting himself as greater than Jesus Christ.

And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. **Holy Father**, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. (John 17:11 AV)

Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for **my Father is greater than I**. (John 14:28 AV)

The very title “Pope” is a Latin word which means papa. It is the term used by small children to refer to their father. It is the Latin equivalent of “dada” or “daddy.” In Chaldee, the language of the first century Jews, “papa” would be translated “abba.” Abba is used 3 times in the Holy Bible. Each time abba refers to God the Father.

And he said, **Abba, Father**, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. (Mark 14:36 AV)

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, **Abba, Father**. (Romans 8:15 AV)

And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, **Abba, Father**. (Galatians 4:6 AV)

Note the trusting humility connoted in the above passages. The Pope of Rome wants his subjects to humble themselves before him as trusting children. He is the papa of their faith. He has taken the name that is rightfully God’s in his attempt to turn men from God to him. The Pope not only desires submission to his authority, but it is not uncommon for the Pope to humiliate his subjects by requiring them to kiss his feet.⁷⁷

Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 18:4 AV)

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. (Mark 10:15 AV)

Pastors of some Protestant denominations are not blameless in this. While they don’t take the title of “father,” many do take the title “reverend.” “Reverend” is used only once in all of the Holy Scriptures and it is used to describe the name of the Lord God Almighty.

He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: **holy and reverend is his name**. (Psalms 111:9 AV)

God’s name is holy and reverend. What man can claim to be reverend? Reverend means to be worthy of respect mingled with fear and awe, to be venerated.⁷⁸ The veneration of persons is a

pagan custom that is foreign to Christianity.

But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and **their great ones exercise authority upon them. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:** And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Mark 10:42-45 AV)

All men are sinners, none is righteous. Our salvation is a gift from God. No man can boast in his salvation or place in God's Kingdom, because they did not do anything to earn it. No man should be reverend in God's church.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one:** There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; **there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Romans 3:10-18 AV)

Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. (Romans 3:27 AV)

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: **Not of works, lest any man should boast.** (Ephesians 2:8-9 AV)

That **no flesh should glory in his presence.** But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, **He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.** (1 Corinthians 1:29-31 AV)

But **he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.** For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth. (2 Corinthians 10:17-18 AV)

God will not share his glory with anyone! In the following passage he first states that his name is the LORD (the same name that is holy and reverend) and then emphatically states that he will not give his glory to another.

I am the LORD: that *is* my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. (Isaiah 42:8 AV)

Pretribulation Rapture - An Antichrist Deception

Tens of millions of Christians were executed by the Roman Catholic Church during the dark ages because those brave witnesses for Christ believed that the pope was the antichrist. In fact, one of the foundational principles of the Protestant reformation was that the pope is the antichrist.⁷⁹ This view is amply supported by the Holy Scriptures.

The belief that the pope is the antichrist was once a virtually unanimous belief among Protestant denominations. In fact, the Westminster Confession of Faith (Church of England) states: “There is no other Head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ, nor can the Pope of Rome, in any sense, be head thereof, but is that antichrist, that man of sin, and Son of perdition, that exalteth himself in the Church against Christ and all that is called God.” Other Protestant confessions of faith identified the pope as the antichrist, including but not limited to the Morland Confession of 1508 and 1535 (Waldenses) and the Helvetic Confession of 1536 (Switzerland).⁸⁰ Today, those that hold such a belief are in the minority. In fact, nowadays it is viewed as radical and uncharitable for a Christian to say that the pope is the antichrist. How did such transformation take place among the Protestant denominations?

The change in the position of the Protestant denominations toward Rome was the direct result of a concerted campaign by agents of the Roman Catholic Church.⁸¹ One of the methods used by the Roman Catholic theologians was to relegate much of the book of Revelation to some future time.⁸² In 1590 a Roman Catholic Jesuit priest Francisco Ribera, in his 500 page commentary on the book of Revelation, placed the events of most of the book of Revelation in a period in the future just prior to the end of the world.⁸³ He claimed that the antichrist would be an individual who would not be manifested until very near the end of the world. He wrote that the antichrist would rebuild Jerusalem, abolish Christianity, deny Christ, persecute the church, and dominate the world for three and half years.⁸⁴

Another Jesuit, Cardinal Robert Bellarmine promoted Ribera's teachings.⁸⁵ This Catholic interpretation of the book of Revelation did not become accepted in the Protestant denominations until a book titled *The Coming of the Messiah in Glory and Majesty* was published in 1812, 11 years after the death of its author.⁸⁶ The author of that book was another Jesuit by the name of Emanuel de Lacunza. De Lacunza wrote the book under the fictitious pen name of a purportedly converted Jew, Rabbi Juan Josaphat Ben Ezra, in order to conceal his identity and to make his writings more palatable to the Protestant readers.⁸⁷ As with the writings of Ribera, de Lacunza developed a futuristic perspective which restricted the prophetic fulfillments in the book of Revelation to the end of the world. He stated that the antichrist and all prophecies concerning the antichrist were yet to happen in the future.⁸⁸ He also taught of a partial resurrection of the saints before the appearance of the antichrist, whom he stated was not a single individual but the body of godless masses left behind on the Earth after the resurrection of the saints.⁸⁹ The resurrection would be followed by God's judgements of wrath on the inhabitants of the Earth for an indeterminate period of not less than 45 days.⁹⁰ Lacunza also wrote that during a millennium after the tribulation the Jewish animal sacrifices would be reinstated along with the Eucharist (the mass) of the Catholic Church.⁹¹ Lacunza

has followed after Jewish fables and replaced the commandments of God with the commandments of men. *See Titus 1:13.* “They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.” (Titus 1:16 AV)

Hebrews 8:1-10:39 makes explicitly clear that Christ fulfilled the requirements of the law by sacrificing himself once for sins for all time. If the blood of animals were sufficient to satisfy God there would be no need for him to come to the earth and sacrifice himself. “But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.” (Hebrews 8:6-7 AV)

So Christ was **once offered** to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Hebrews 9:28 AV)

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had **offered one sacrifice for sins for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**. (Hebrews 10:10-14 AV)

He would not have us return to the weak and beggarly elements of the old testament law. *See Galatians 4:9-11.* To teach such a thing is to blasphemously state that Christ’s sacrifice was imperfect and insufficient, and that therefore there is a need to reinstate the animal sacrifices. The old testament law was to act as a schoolmaster until the promise of Christ. God would have no reason to reinstate something that was intended to be in place only until he came to offer his own body as a perfect sacrifice. In Christ there is neither Jew nor Gentile, we are all one by faith in Christ. He is not going to divide us once again into Jew and Gentile. His church is his body which cannot be divided. 1 Corinthians 1:13. For a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand. Mark 3:24.

But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. **But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster**. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. **There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus**. And if ye *be* Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Galatians 3:23-29 AV)

The bible makes clear that the old covenant is to vanish, being replaced by the new covenant of faith in Jesus Christ. “In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that

which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.” (Hebrews 8:13 AV) Why would God reinstate something in which he has said would vanish away and in which he has had no pleasure? “In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.” (Hebrews 10:6 AV)

Christ made his one sacrifice on the cross whereby those that believe in him are made perfect, consequently there will be no more offering of any kind for sin, period.

But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.** *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. **Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.** (Hebrews 10:12-18 AV)

Christ has set us free from the law of sin and death. We fulfill the righteousness of his law through the final sacrifice of our Lord Jesus Christ. The carnal minds that teach a return to the carnal sacrifices of the law are enmity against God.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in **Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.** For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: That **the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. Because **the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.** So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. (Romans 8:1-8 AV)

Jesus blotted out the ordinances that were against us and nailed them to the cross. The law was only a shadow of Christ; he is the fulfilment of the law. Having fulfilled the law, Christ will not reinstate it.

And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; **Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;** *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. **Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but**

the body is of Christ. (Colossians 2:13-17 AV)

The law of God was added after the promise given to Abraham. The law did not void the promise of God given to Abraham. The blessings of Abraham flow to all who believe in Jesus Christ. All who believe in Jesus are heirs of the promise given to Abraham. Galatians 3:23-29. That is, through faith in Christ one becomes the spiritual seed of Abraham. Obedience to God is the result of salvation not the cause of it. Just as with Abraham, who believed God and it was accounted to him as righteousness, so too all others who believe God it is also accounted unto them as righteousness.

Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

Know ye therefore that **they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.** And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. **So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.** For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. **But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.** And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.** Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, **the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance *be* of the law, it is no more of promise:** but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise. **Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.** Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one. *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. **But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.** (Galatians 3:6-22 AV)

Righteousness is imputed to those who believe, it is not earned. The deeds of the law will never earn salvation. Salvation is a gift of God through faith in Jesus Christ. Ephesians 2:8-10.

Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. **But now the righteousness of God without the**

law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; **Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:** Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.** Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law. (Romans 3:20-31 AV)

The true Jews are those that accept their Messiah, Jesus. The kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom, it is not a kingdom based on race or tribe. Those who are chosen by God to believe in Jesus Christ are the spiritual Israel of God.

Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. **For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:** Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, **They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.** (Romans 9:6-8 AV)

For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But **he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.** (Romans 2:28-29 AV)

Keeping commandments or being born into a certain tribe or nation is not relevant to one's entrance into God's kingdom. God's kingdom is made up of those whom he has chosen by his grace.

So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. (Romans 9:16 AV)

Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth. (Romans 9:18 AV)

God has not cast away Israel. His Israel is made up of those whom he foreknew before the foundation of the world who would believe in Jesus unto salvation. Therefore, all Israel shall be saved.

God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. (Romans 11:2 AV) And so **all Israel shall be saved.** (Romans 11:26 AV)

Part and parcel of the belief in the renewed millennium sacrifices is the belief that there will be a rebuilding of the Jewish temple. Just as Christ repeated throughout his new testament so I will repeat: God has abolished the distinction between Jew and Gentile. Romans 3:28-30; 10:11-13. His church has become one spiritual temple and household of God, with Christ being the chief cornerstone. There is no more need for a physical temple, which was merely a shadow of the greater spiritual temple, his church.

For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; **Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances**; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. **For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.** Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*; **In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.** (Ephesians 2:14-22 AV)

Why would the Catholic Church want to deceive the world to follow after the Jewish fable of the reinstatement of the temple sacrifices? We must look to scripture to find the answer. In 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4, God states that the man of sin, the antichrist, will exalt himself above all that is called God and sit in the temple of God and claim to be God.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that **man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** (2 Thessalonians 2:1-4 AV)

What is the temple of God? Each saved Christian individually and all saved Christians corporately make up the temple of God.

Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God**, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for **the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.** (1 Corinthians 3:16-17 AV)

What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:19-20 AV)

In whom all the **building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:** (Ephesians 2:21 AV)

The pope has claimed the authority and position of God Almighty. He claims to be the God who rules the universal (catholic) church of God. That is, he claims to rule as God in the temple of God, the church.

The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . ‘Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,’ may well seem verified in me. **I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, can you make of me but God.** *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).⁹²

[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty. *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).⁹³

In order to conceal the fact that the pope fulfills the prophecy in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-4 of the antichrist sitting in the temple of God, the pope had his minions, the Jesuits, promote the millennium temple fable so that the deceived will be looking for the antichrist in the distant future and not see the papal antichrist right beneath their noses. Those that accept this millennium temple, however, have rejected righteousness by faith in Jesus Christ and instead teach a rebuilding of the physical temple, where righteousness will be by the law. This Catholic millennium doctrine is a rejection of Christ, the Chief cornerstone of the spiritual temple of God. The rebuilding of the physical temple with physical stone is a rejection of the rock of salvation, Jesus Christ. “But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Because **they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;** As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.” (Romans 9:31-33 AV) Jesus Christ is the stone that has been rejected by the builders of this false religion; to them he is a rock of offense upon whom they will stumble to their ultimate demise. “For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.” (Romans 4:14 AV) Jesus is the rock of salvation. Psalms 62:6; 89:26; 95:1. Christians are spiritual stones that are incorporated into Jesus Christ to make a holy temple of the Lord.

As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious. **To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house,** an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. **Unto you therefore which believe *he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.*** But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: (1 Peter 2:2-9 AV)

The pope is a usurper who is against Christ and claims to take the place of Christ in his temple (the church).

The Spanish edition of Lacunza's book became so popular in England that an English version was published. The job of translating the English version was performed by Edward Irving.⁹⁴ He completed the translation in 1826, but the book was not published until 1827.⁹⁵ In 1830, Irving refined the futuristic interpretation and published a theory that is popular in protestant denominations today known as the "pretribulation rapture." Irving was placed on trial by the Presbyterian Church in 1832 for permitting unauthorized utterances of tongues and prophecies in his London church.⁹⁶ He was censored and officially removed as pastor. He then formed the Catholic Apostolic Church.⁹⁷ In 1830 Irving wrote a tract wherein he suggested Jesus Christ possessed a fallen human nature. In 1833 he was tried for heresy and deposed from the ministry.⁹⁸ Irving died on December 7, 1834 at the age of 42.⁹⁹

Robert Baxter, an associate of Edward Irving, wrote of his experience in Irving's church.¹⁰⁰ Irving would often have meetings that involved subjective spiritual manifestations such as speaking in tongues that purportedly revealed new doctrines and predicted future events. Baxter himself was the source of a variant of Irving's pretribulation rapture teaching; Baxter spontaneously uttered a doctrine that involved a mid-tribulation rapture. Baxter had so little control over his manifestation of tongues that in some instances he founded necessary to stuff a handkerchief in his mouth so as not to disturb his household.¹⁰¹ Baxter was mercifully delivered from this power, which he identified as the power of Satan.¹⁰² Baxter later renounced his own utterances and warned of the cunning craftiness of Satan, who is able to appear as angel of light in order to deceive the unwary. *See* 2 Corinthians 11:14-15.

Dispensationalists who believe in a pretribulation rapture try to disassociate the pretribulation rapture doctrine from Edward Irving because of his tainted reputation and his connection with the translation of the Lacunza's book.¹⁰³ They prefer, rather, to attribute the pretribulation rapture origin to John Nelson Darby. Those that ascribe to the pretribulation rapture theory hold that there will be

a resurrection of the Saints seven years prior to the return of Jesus Christ, but they call it a rapture in order to distinguish it from the resurrection that is so clearly prophesied in the Holy Bible. This rapture of the Saints is supposed to be the catalyst for the entry of the antichrist on the world scene. The appearance of the antichrist is supposed to take place during a seven-year tribulation period following the rapture of the saints, hence the term "pretribulation rapture."¹⁰⁴

Irving and Lacunza constructed a theory and then sought biblical support for that theory (eisegesis), rather than reading the Bible for what it says (exegesis). The so called biblical scholars who followed Irving and Lacunza adopted their eschatological doctrine of a pretribulation resurrection, but they used the unbiblical term, rapture, instead of resurrection. The term "rapture" is not found anywhere in the Holy Scriptures. It is in fact a derivation of the Latin *Raptus*. *Raptus* is a word that can be found in some of the passages in the Latin translation of the bible, where it is a mistranslation of the Greek word *harpazo*, which literally means "caught up." See 2 Corinthians 12:4 in the Latin Vulgate. The Latin translation is called the Latin Vulgate. Incidentally, the Catholic Church used Jerome to pull a switch. The Latin text that is today called the Latin Vulgate is very different from the traditional Latin Vulgate. Jerome used corrupted Greek texts from Alexandria, which he translated into Latin, he then added 14 apocryphal books; the Catholic Church called Jerome's new Latin translation the Latin Vulgate.¹⁰⁵ This corrupted Latin Vulgate text is the official bible text for the Catholic Church and was the source text for the Jesuit Douay-Rheims English translation of the bible.

Many people believe that rapture is synonymous with resurrection, but that is not true. While rapture does include the idea of being taken away, it is very different from the resurrection promised by Jesus. Rapture means "the act of seizing and carrying off as prey or plunder . . . the act of carrying off a woman . . . rape."¹⁰⁶ The root word for rapture is rapt which means "Rape (abduction or ravishing) . . . The act or power of carrying forcibly away."¹⁰⁷ Ravish means "[t]o seize and carry away by violence. . . . To have carnal knowledge with a woman by force and against her consent."¹⁰⁸

Both rapture and rape share the same Latin root word, *raptus*.¹⁰⁹ *Raptus* means "a carrying off, abduction, rape."¹¹⁰ The Holy Scripture describes the church as the chaste bride of Christ who is with Christ at the wedding supper of the Lamb. (Revelation 19:7; 22:17; Matthew 22:1-14; 2 Corinthians 11:2; Ephesians 5:25-33) The wedding supper of the Lamb will take place at the resurrection of the saints when this world ends. By using the term rapture, these "scholars" are blasphemously describing that holy and glorious resurrection of the church as a rape!

Until recently it was thought that the pretribulation rapture teaching began with Jesuit Priest Emanuel de Lacunza.¹¹¹ However, in 1995 John Bray discovered that in 1788, two years before Lacunza finished his unpublished draft manuscript of his book, a man named Morgan Edwards published a book that contains what is apparently the first known teaching of a pretribulation rapture. Edwards was a Baptist minister who was a British sympathizer during the American Revolution. His activities caused him to be placed under house arrest until the end of the war. According to Bray, Edwards had an alcohol drinking problem and engaged in other unidentified questionable activities that caused him to be excommunicated from his church in 1781. He was reinstated in 1788 and thereafter became an influential Baptist leader.

Prior to Bray's discovery of the Edwards book, there was some debate as to who was the originator of the pretribulation rapture teaching among the Protestant denominations. Dave MacPherson, in his book *The Incredible Cover-Up*, traced the origin of the pretribulation rapture doctrine to a woman named Margaret McDonald. Both a delegation of representatives from Edward Irving's church and a man named John Nelson Darby allegedly attended charismatic revival meetings in the McDonald home where Margaret McDonald saw visions and uttered prophetic revelations that were to become the foundations of the pretribulation rapture doctrine.¹¹² Darby was a member of a group known as the Plymouth Brethren.

William Kimball states in his book *Rapture, a Question of Timing* that soon after the McDonald visions both Irving and Darby became fervent advocates of this new pretribulation rapture teaching. That suggests that Darby obtained his pretribulation view from McDonald. However, John Bray in his book *The Origin of the Pretribulation Teaching* states that he discovered 1827 writings of John Darby wherein Darby discussed the pretribulation rapture. Coincidentally, that was the same year in which the English translation of Jesuit Priest Emanuel de Lacunza's book was published, and it would have been three years before the McDonald revelations. In addition, John Bray points out that although McDonald's revelations were of a rapture, they were not of a pretribulation rapture.¹¹³ In John Darby's later 1829 writings he acknowledged being aware of both Irving's and Lacunza's teachings.¹¹⁴ The timing of Darby's first writings of a pretribulation rapture in 1837, the publication year for Irving's translation of Lacunza's book, certainly suggests that he learned that doctrine from the writings of Lacunza. In any case, it is generally acknowledged that Darby was most responsible for popularizing the doctrine. In fact, early on the doctrine was known as Darbyism.¹¹⁵

In addition to Darby's theological link to Lacunza and Irving, there is evidence that Rome had a continuing influence over Darby. In 1871 Darby published his own English translation of the bible. The Darby translation was based on the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts used by the Catholic Church. One sees Satan's handiwork throughout Darby's translation. Darby omits Matthew 23:14 and Acts 8:37. In Luke 2:33 the Darby translation calls Joseph Jesus' father, when in fact Jesus is the Son of God. *See* Luke 1:35; Matthew 1:23. Darby's translation of 1 Corinthians 15:45 describes Adam as "becoming a living soul" rather than being "made a living soul," which fits rather nicely the devilish theory of evolution. In Mark 1:1-3 the Darby translation erroneously refers to a quote from Malachi 3:1 as being from Isaiah. Darby removed from Revelations 1:11 Jesus' statement that "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last." The above listed errors and omissions by Darby are just the tip of the proverbial iceberg. It is sad that so many follow the teachings of a man who dared to tamper with God's holy words. God has placed a curse on anyone who adds to or subtracts from his words.

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:18-19 AV)

Darby toured the United States seven times between 1862 and 1877.¹¹⁶ During his travels to the United States he promoted his system of prophetic interpretation. Cyrus Ingerson Scofield wholeheartedly embraced Darby's doctrine. Scofield learned Darby's teachings from Dr. James H. Brookes, who was the pastor of the Compton Avenue Presbyterian Church in St. Louis and a follower of Darby's teachings.¹¹⁷ Scofield put explanatory notes, which included Darby's dispensational system, in his famous Scofield Reference Bible.¹¹⁸ The Scofield Reference Bible was published in 1909 and has since then sold more than three million copies. Including explanatory notes in the Holy Bible was unusual for the time and contrary to the practice of the Bible societies whose motto was "without note or comment."

While Scofield used the King James text he indicated in his 1909 bible introduction that he viewed with favor the work of Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort, who were two popular compilers of the corrupted Alexandrian Greek text. Westcott and Hort were nominal Protestants, but they were defacto Roman Catholics. In addition, Westcott and Hort were both necromancers who were members of an occult club called the "Ghostly Guild."¹¹⁹ Throughout Scofield's bible he placed marginal notes that attacked the inerrancy of the Received Text of the Holy Scripture and indicated his preference for the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts used by the Catholic Church.

The pretribulation rapture doctrine is today being nurtured by wolves in sheep's clothing who are working hand in hand with the Roman Catholic Church. The most notable example of these spiritual carnivores is Billy Graham.¹²⁰ Amazingly, Graham has stated that "I find that my beliefs are essentially the same as those of orthodox Roman Catholics"¹²¹ In 1980, Billy Graham called Pope John Paul II, the greatest spiritual leader of the modern world.¹²² Graham usually has Catholics on the platform during his "gospel" crusades and has a regular practice of giving the decision cards that are handed in during the crusade to the area Catholic bishop for follow up by Catholic priests.¹²³

Another famous "Religious" leader who promotes the pretribulation rapture doctrine and seems to have fallen under the spell of Rome is Jerry Falwell.¹²⁴ During the heyday of the Moral Majority, a conservative organization that he headed, Falwell stated that Catholics made up the largest constituency in the organization.¹²⁵ At that time, Moral Majority had 500,000 active contributors and a mailing list of six million people. It has been estimated that approximately 30% of the organization was Catholic. In his January 1985 *Moral Majority Report*, Falwell called the Pope and Billy Graham great moral and religious leaders. In 1988, Falwell mailed a letter to bookstores advertising a film about John Paul II. Falwell talked in glowing praise of the pope; he stated that the pope provides a shining light for the people of our generation.¹²⁶ Falwell knows the Scriptures too well to attribute such statements to ignorance.

As we have seen, the pretribulation rapture doctrine has been nurtured by the hidden hand of Rome. While the evidence is that Jerry Falwell and Billy Graham are wolves in sheep's clothing, I am not suggesting that all who hold to the pretribulation rapture doctrine are agents of the Roman Catholic Church. Many have simply been deceived. Let us, like the noble Bereans, check the pretribulation rapture teachings against the scriptures. *See Acts 17:11.* Those that hold to the

pretribulation rapture teaching cite 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 in support of their doctrine.¹²⁷

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. (2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 AV)

If one looks at those passages is clear that they refer to the resurrection of believers at the end of the world. Looking at verse one we see that the topic that is being addressed by the Apostle Paul is "the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ" and "our gathering together unto him." The apostle Paul was telling the Thessalonians that "that day" would not come until there is a falling away first. Notice that Paul refers to "that day," which indicates that the coming of our Lord and our gathering together unto him are to happen contemporaneously. The first thing that happens is the falling away. Then, the man of sin, the son of perdition is revealed. Verse four indicates that this man of sin will exalt himself above God. Clearly, this is a reference to the antichrist. So we know that the antichrist will be revealed before the coming of Jesus Christ and the resurrection of the Saints. The pretribulation rapturists reverse this sequence and hold that Jesus will return secretly and rapture the saints and then the after the rapture the antichrist will be revealed.

The pretribulation rapturists hold that the person in verse seven who lets (restrains) the antichrist is the Holy Spirit who resides in the body of believers. They teach that when the rapture takes place the Holy Spirit will be taken out of the world and the antichrist will then be revealed.¹²⁸ The position that the Holy Spirit will be removed from the earth through the rapture of the saints contradicts the promise that Jesus made. Jesus stated in Matthew 28:20 that he would be with us always even unto the end of the world. Jesus is with us through the Holy Spirit. We know from 1 John's 5:7 that "there are three that bear record in heaven, the father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." (1 John's 5:7) So we see that Jesus and the Holy Spirit are one. If you remove the Holy Spirit from the world then Jesus is removed and he cannot then be with us unto the end of the end of the world.

Jesus makes it even clearer in the Gospel of Matthew that the Holy Spirit will abide with us forever: “And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that **he may abide with you for ever.**” (John 14:16 AV) Who is the comforter that Jesus was referring to? In John 14:26 Jesus states that the comforter is the Holy Spirit. If the Holy Spirit is removed from the world through the rapture and the rapture is followed by a seven year tribulation period, how could Jesus keep his promise that the Holy Spirit will be with us forever? The answer is simple; there will not be a pretribulation rapture but a resurrection and that resurrection will be at the end of the world when Christ returns. The pretribulation rapture is not supported by Scripture and in fact is contrary to Scripture.

One of the tenets of the pretribulation rapture teaching is that once the believers in Christ are raptured out of the world there will only be unbelievers left behind. The unbelievers will then go through the seven year period of tribulation during which the antichrist will make his appearance.¹²⁹ The problem with that sequence is that it is contrary to the sequence of events as explained by Jesus.

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. **Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.** (Matthew 13:24-30 AV) (emphasis added)

Jesus states in his parable in *Matthew* 13:24-30 that kingdom of heaven is like a man who sows good seed this field but an enemy sows tares. The man allows the tares and the wheat to grow up together until the harvest. It is not until the harvest that the tares and the wheat are gathered. The wheat is not gathered some time before the tares. The tares are gathered "first" and burned, then wheat is gathered into the barn. We see from the parable that the tares are gathered first and then the wheat, just the reverse of the pretribulation rapture teaching. One might say "that is just a parable, you can make that mean anything you wish." Jesus himself, however, explained later in *Matthew* the meaning of that parable.

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of

the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Matthew 13:36-43 AV)

Notice that Jesus states that both the tares and the wheat are to be left alone to grow up together until the end of the world. He does not say that the wheat should be plucked out ahead of time and the tares will be left behind. He states that he will wait until the end of the world and then his angels will "first" gather out of the field the tares (the children of the wicked one) and they will bound and cast into a furnace of fire where there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. It is after the gathering of the tares that the children of God are gathered together. They are gathered at the end of the world not during some rapture years earlier.

The pretribulation rapturists believe that Jesus will not return until the end of the seven year tribulation. They make a distinction between the resurrection at Jesus' second coming and the rapture. It would be easy to determine the exact date of Jesus' second coming by simply noting the date of the rapture and adding seven years. The problem is that Jesus stated that the day and hour of his second coming and the end of the world cannot be determined in advance. He stated that only God the Father knows the day and the hour of his return and the end of the world. He stated that day will be similar to the great flood. People were eating and drinking and marrying when suddenly and unexpectedly flood came upon the world.

But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. (Matthew 24:36-39 AV)

Another passage which is directly contrary to the pretribulation rapture teachings is 2 Peter 3:9-15. That passage states that the day of the Lord will come suddenly like a thief in the night. Peter admonishes the saints, therefore, to be "in holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God." Note when looking at the passage in 2 Peter that Peter was referring to the coming of the Lord at the end of the world; for he states that on that day the heavens shall pass away, the elements will melt with fervent heat, and the world be burned up. Why would Peter admonish the saints to look for the day of God during which the world will be destroyed if the saints are going to be raptured out of the world seven years prior thereto? The answer is simple; the saints will not be raptured seven years before the return of Christ, the saints will be resurrected on that day of the Lord when he returns. On that day the world will be destroyed, but the saints look forward to that day, for it is the day of promise during which they will be resurrected and there will be "new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness." See Revelation 21:1;

Matthew 13:43.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. *Seeing then that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; (2 Peter 3:9-15 AV)

The pretribulation rapture advocates state that God has not chosen the church to be the object of his wrath, therefore, the church must be raptured out of the world prior to the tribulation period.¹³⁰ It is true that God's church will never be the object of his wrath. *See* John 5:24; Romans 5:9, 8:1; 1 Thessolonians 1:10, 5:9. There is, however, a world of difference between God's wrath and the tribulations of this world. The following passages indicate that Christians will in fact suffer great persecution and tribulation in this world.

Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. (Matthew 24:9 AV)

These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have **tribulation**: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. (John 16:33 AV)

Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much **tribulation** enter into the kingdom of God. (Acts 14:22 AV)

That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer **tribulation**; even as it came to pass, and ye know. (1 Thessalonians 3:3-4 AV)

If the church of Christ is to be raptured out of the world prior to the alleged seven year tribulation period why did Jesus pray that his church **not be taken out of the world**? "I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil." (John

17:15 AV) Lest one argue that Jesus was only praying about his then living disciples, he made it clear that he was praying for all Christians. "Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word." (John 17:20 AV) Is there any doubt that the prayers of Jesus will be answered?

Jesus did not state that he will rapture his church out of the world seven years before the last day, but to the contrary stated that he will raise up all those that the father has given him "**at the last day.**" "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." (John 6:39 AV) Lest there be any confusion about what Jesus meant he clarified the point in the very next passage. "And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." (John 6:40 AV) Notice he does not state that some will be raised up at an earlier time, but rather that he will **raise him up at the last day every one** which seeth the Son and believeth on him. There is no mention in Bible prophecy of more than one physical resurrection, and that physical resurrection will be at the **last day**, when **every Christian** will be raised to glory. Some will cite the passage at Revelation 20:5 where there is mention of a first resurrection, which suggests a second resurrection. The first resurrection mentioned in that passage is the spiritual resurrection of a Christian when he is born again, it is not the physical resurrection at the end of the world. When one is born again he is spiritually raised from the dead, made alive to be forever spiritually with Christ. "And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins." (Ephesians 2:1 AV) "Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus." (Ephesians 2:5-6 AV) In John 5:24-25 Jesus describes the spiritual resurrection and then in John 5:28-29 he describes a quite different physical resurrection; the spiritual resurrection is the first resurrection mentioned in Revelation 20:5.

At this glorious second resurrection those that are chosen for salvation will be changed in a twinkling of an eye and put on glorified eternal bodies. Those that hold to the pretribulation rapture teaching, however, believe that Christ will return several times, the first being a secret rapture. They extrapolate that because Christ is prophesied to return like a thief in the night that he will stealthily and quietly return. 1 Thessalonians 5:2 and 2 Peter 3:10 do state that the Lord will come as a thief in the night. Those passages, however, are simply pointing out the suddenness of the Lord's return, not that the Lord will act like a thief and sneak back to Earth. In fact, if one looks at the 1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 one sees that the return of Christ will be anything but sneaky. He will come with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God.

But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the **Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God:** and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which

are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17 AV)

Those who have been chosen for salvation will be changed and given immortal spiritual bodies. Those saved by the grace of God will be like Christ and shine as the sun in the kingdom of God. *See* 1 John 3:2 and Matthew 13:43. “Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.” (Philippians 3:21 AV) “[A]s it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” (1 Corinthians 2:9 AV) This, however, will not happen until the end of the world at the last trump of God.

But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*: But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is one kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds. *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but **we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.** So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, **Death is swallowed up in victory.** O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Corinthians 15:35-57 AV)

The pretribulation rapture contrivance contradicts the Holy Scripture. The pretribulation rapturists teach that the resurrection described in 1 Corinthians 15:51-57 is in fact a description of the rapture prior to the tribulation period.¹³¹ They teach that Christ will sneak back for his saints seven years prior to him returning later a third time. That could not be the case, because 1 Corinthians 15:51-57 describes the resurrection of the saints at the end of the world, when Christ's saints put on eternal glorified bodies and "[d]eath is swallowed up in victory." "The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death." (1 Corinthians 15:26 AV) *See also*, Revelation 20:14. If the last enemy destroyed is death, then 1 Corinthians 15:35-57 must be referring to the end of this world. The futurists claim there is a seven year tribulation period following the rapture of the saints. According to them, death will still reign during this tribulation period, which means that death is not swallowed up in victory. Only the unsaved will be left behind during the tribulation period; those that hate the Lord love death. *See* Proverbs 8:36. Since death is in fact swallowed up in victory at the resurrection referred to in 1 Corinthian 15:51-57, then that passage could not be referring to a rapture which will be followed by a tribulation period. This is further confirmed by 1 Corinthians 15:23 which states: "But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming." Notice that the order is that first Christ then second they that are Christ's at his coming; there is no indication that there will be a sneaky rapture before Christ's coming. The Scripture is clear, the resurrection of the saints happens at Christ's coming at the end of the world. Once again, we see that the pretribulation rapture teaching contradicts the express language of the prophecies in the Bible.

With the discovery of Morgan Edwards book, it cannot at this time be said that Rome originated the pretribulation rapture doctrine. However, it is clear that false doctrine has been nurtured by the militia of the Pope, the Jesuits. We see the hidden influence of the Jesuits starting with Emanuel de Lacunza, and continuing through Irving, Darby, Scofield, Graham, and Falwell. This futuristic interpretation of the bible prophecies was the perfect doctrine to use to hide from the world the fact that the pope of Rome is the antichrist. Sadly, many have swallowed this sophistry of Rome hook, line, and sinker.

Holy Days

The Catholic practice of celebrating certain holy days, a tradition which has bled into the Protestant denominations, is another custom that God has spoken against.

Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? **Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.** (Galatians 4:8-10 AV)

We are justified not by keeping the sabbath or any other ordinance, but by faith in Jesus Christ.

Therefore **by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified** in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; **Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:** Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.** (Romans 3:20-28 AV)

Jesus nailed the old testament law to the cross. He fulfilled the requirements of the law on our behalf. We are no longer obligated to the law, including the sabbath requirements.

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. **Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:** Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. (Colossians 2:14-17 AV)

The law of the old testament has been replaced by the new testament.

In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away. (Hebrews 8:13 AV)

Jesus gave us a new law, which is not as the old law. The old law was carnal, it prohibited certain conduct. The new law is affirmative, it requires of us selfless sacrifice for one another. We, however, do not keep the new law in order to merit salvation, we keep the new law out of love for God. Our obedience to his new law is evidence of our faith.

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. (John 13:34-35 AV)

God warned us in his Holy Bible not to be beguiled into the false humility of following ordinances instituted by men.

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? (Colossians 2:20-22 AV)

One man made law is the keeping of Sunday as the sabbath day or day of rest. This law is not supported by even the old testament, which had the last day of the week as the sabbath. The Catholic doctrine is that Sunday, the first day of the week, has replaced the last day of the week as the day of rest.¹³² The Sunday Catholic mass is the foremost Catholic holy day of obligation.¹³³ Catholic law is that “[t]hose who deliberately fail in this obligation commit a grave sin.”¹³⁴

That Sunday law is based on the traditional Catholic view that Jesus was crucified on a Friday and arose from the dead on Sunday.¹³⁵ A close look at the Holy Scriptures proves that the tradition that Jesus arose from the dead on Sunday is simply wrong. Jesus prophesied that he would rise from the dead in 3 days and 3 nights.

For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be **three days and three nights** in the heart of the earth. (Matthew 12:40 AV)

Between Friday and Saturday are only parts of two days, plus one full day, and only two nights. To say Jesus was crucified on a Friday and rose from the dead on Sunday is to deny that Jesus is God, because his prophecy of raising from the dead after 3 days and 3 night would not have been fulfilled with a Friday burial and a Sunday resurrection.

And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? **When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but** the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him. (Deuteronomy 18:21-22 AV)

Jesus yielded up the ghost at about the ninth hour, which would have been the afternoon. He was laid in the tomb before sunset. In order for the prophecy to come true he would have to rise from the dead three days and three nights (72 hours) later, before sunset on the third day.

And **about the ninth hour** Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, **yielded up the ghost.** (Matthew 27:46-50 AV)

The day he was crucified was the preparation day before the sabbath (Mark 15:42), which is why many believe it was the fifth day of the week, Friday. What many do not realize is that there were many other Sabbaths throughout the year in addition to the weekly sabbath. That would mean

that there would be many occasions when there would be two sabbath days during some weeks. The week of Jesus' crucifixion was one of those weeks with two Sabbaths. How do I know that there were two Sabbaths? Because the Bible states that Christ was crucified the day before the "high sabbath," and not the day before the weekly sabbath.

The Jews therefore, **because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,)** besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. (John 19:31 AV)

What was the high Sabbath that was to follow the preparation? It was the feast of unleavened bread. The fourteenth day of the first month is the Passover (Leviticus 23:4-5, Genesis 12:17-18). Passover is immediately followed by the seven days of unleavened bread (Leviticus 23:6-7, Genesis 12:15-16). A Sabbath day is a day of rest. God ordained that the Fifteenth day of the first month (the day after Passover) was to be a day of rest, that is a sabbath day (Leviticus 23:6-7).

These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. **In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD'S passover. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.** But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*. (Leviticus 23:4-8 AV)

The first and the seventh days following the Passover were established by God as sabbath days. Because Passover is memorialized with unleavened bread (Genesis 12:17-18), it and the seven day feast of unleavened bread are both referred to as the feast of unleavened bread (Matthew 26:17, Mark 14:1, 14:12, Luke 22:1-7, Leviticus 23:6, Exodus 12:17-20). Combining the Passover with the feast of unleavened bread we get eight (8) days of unleavened bread that span from the Fourteenth day (Passover) until the 21st day of the first month (Genesis 12:18).

Jesus was crucified on the day of Passover (Luke 22-23, Matthew 26:2). That is why the day Jesus Christ was crucified is referred to as the "preparation of the Passover" and not the preparation "for" the Passover. The Passover is not only a holy convocation to the Lord but it is also the preparation day for the unleavened bread sabbath that always follows the Passover.

And it was the **preparation of the Passover**, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! (John 19:14 AV)

In addition, notice in the following passages the women prepared the spices and ointments before the sabbath, but they did not buy the spices until after the sabbath. How can one prepare the spices before they are purchased. It would not be possible unless there were two Sabbaths. The women prepared the spices before the weekly sabbath but had purchased them after the unleavened

bread sabbath. The following passages point to a Wednesday crucifixion with the unleavened bread sabbath the next day, Thursday, and Christ rising from the dead exactly 3 days and 3 nights, 72 hours, later on the weekly sabbath, Saturday. They would have both purchased the spices and prepared them on Friday, which would have been before the weekly sabbath on Saturday and after the unleavened bread sabbath, which was on Thursday. The tomb was found empty on the first day of the week, he did not rise from the dead on that day.

And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. **And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.** And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and **prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day** according to the commandment. Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. **And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.** (Luke 23:53-24:3 AV)

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: **he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.** (Mark 16:1-6 AV)

When Mary Magdalene came to the sepulchre Christ had risen and the stone was already rolled away. The tomb was empty when they got to it on the first day of the week (Sunday).

There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand. The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, **and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.** (John 19:42-21:1 AV)

Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, **They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.** (John 20:2 AV)

To summarize, Jesus was crucified on Passover, which was the 4th day of the week, Wednesday (Matthew 26:2, John 13:1, 18:28, 39). The next day was a high sabbath, it was the first

day of the seven day feast of unleavened bread and the 5th day of the week, Thursday (John 19:31). The next day (the 6th day of the week, Friday) the women bought the spices (Mark 16:1) and prepared the spices for the Jesus' body (Luke 23:56). They rested on the 7th day, Saturday, which was the weekly sabbath (Luke 23:56). Early the first day of the week, Sunday, they came to the tomb to find it empty and saw an angel who announced that Jesus had already risen (Mark 16:1-6). Just as Jesus prophesied, he rose from the dead precisely 3 days and 3 nights after his burial (Matthew 12:40, 20:19). While the tomb was found empty on the first day of the week, Sunday, he rose from the dead on the evening of the 7th day, Saturday.

To hold that Jesus was crucified and was buried on the 6th day of the week (Friday) and rose from the dead on the First day of the week (Sunday) would be to say Jesus was wrong about his prophecy, because he prophesied that he would be in the tomb 3 days and 3 nights. The span between the evening of Friday and the early morning of Sunday is not 3 days and 3 nights. However, a Wednesday burial with a Saturday resurrection is exactly 3 days and 3 nights.

The Catholic Church claims that the Lord's day is the first day of the week (Sunday) because Jesus purportedly rose from the dead on Sunday and that consequently Sunday replaces the seventh day (Saturday) as the day of rest.¹³⁶ The Catholic Church requires that "[o]n Sundays and other holy days of obligation, the faithful are to refrain from engaging in work or activities that hinder the worship owed to God."¹³⁷ The only reference in the Bible to the "Lord's day" is found in Revelation 1:10 and is probably a reference to the sabbath of the seventh day of the week (Saturday). As a result of the Roman Catholic Church's twisting of the Holy Scripture they have changed the sabbath day, or day of rest, from the last day of the week (Saturday) to the first day of the week (Sunday). The Roman Catholic Church's changing of the day of rest from the seventh day to the first day of the week, along with their deletion of the second commandment, is a fulfillment of the prophecy in Daniel that the beast would "think to change times and laws."

And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. **And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws:** and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. (Daniel 7:24-25 AV)

Necromancy

Another tradition that is directly contrary to the commands of God is the Catholic practice of praying to the saints.

The holy council . . . orders all bishops and others who have the official charge of teaching. . . to instruct . . . the faithful that the **saints**, reigning together with Christ, **pray to God for men** and women; **that it is good and useful to invoke them humbly and to have recourse to their prayers, to their help and assistance, in**

order to obtain favours from God through his Son our lord Jesus Christ, who alone is our Redeemer and Saviour. Those who deny that the saints enjoying eternal happiness in heaven **are to be invoked**, or who claim that saints do not pray for human beings or that **calling upon them to pray for each of us** is idolatry or is opposed to the word of God and is prejudicial to the honour of Jesus Christ, the one Mediator between God and humankind; or who say that it is foolish to **make supplication orally or mentally to those who are reigning in heaven**; all those entertain impious thoughts. *THE GENERAL COUNCIL OF TRENT, TWENTY FIFTH SESSION, DECREE ON THE INVOCATION, THE VENERATION AND THE RELICS OF SAINTS AND ON SACRED IMAGES*, 1560.

[The saints'] . . . intercession is their most exalted service to God's plan. **We can and should ask them to intercede for us and for the whole world.** *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 2683, 1994.

Keep in mind that the saints referred to above are those that have died. God has expressly commanded that we not attempt to communicate with the dead. To communicate with the dead is a sin called **necromancy**. There is only one mediator between man and God to whom we should pray, and that is Jesus Christ.

There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a **necromancer**. **For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD**: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. (Deuteronomy 18:10-12 AV)

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

Mary - The Catholic Goddess

The reason the Romish church prays to Mary, is that she is a goddess in the Catholic Church. Just as the Catholic Jesus is different from the true Jesus, so to the Catholic Mary is different from the true Mary. She is viewed by the Roman Catholic Church as “**the restorer of the world that was lost, and the dispenser of all benefits . . . the most powerful mediator (*mediatrix*) and advocate (*conciliatrix*) for the whole world . . . above all others in sanctity and in union with Christ . . . the primary minister in the distribution of the divine graces,**”¹³⁸ “**the beloved daughter of the Father and Temple of the Holy Spirit,**”¹³⁹ “**the mother of all the living,**”¹⁴⁰ “**the new Eve,**”¹⁴¹ “**Mother of the Church,**”¹⁴² “**the ‘Mother of Mercy,’ the All Holy One.**”¹⁴³ She supposedly “**surpasses all creatures, both in heaven and on earth,**”¹⁴⁴ conquered death and was “. . . raised body and soul to the glory of heaven, to **shine refulgent as Queen** at the right hand of her Son, the immortal King of ages.”¹⁴⁵

[I]ndeed, she is clearly the **mother of the members of Christ since she has by her charity joined in bringing about the birth of believers in the Church** who are members of its head. Wherefore she is hailed as pre-eminent and as a wholly unique member of the Church, and as its type and outstanding model in faith and charity. The Catholic Church taught by the Holy Spirit, honours her with filial affection and **devotion as a most beloved mother.** THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).¹⁴⁶

What does God think of this Catholic goddess, Mary?

Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him **only** shalt thou serve. (Luke 4:8 AV)

Thou shalt have **no other gods** before me. . . . Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God.. (Exodus 20:3-5 AV)

When a woman praised Mary loudly, Jesus corrected her, making it clear that the woman who gave birth to him is not blessed above those who are saved by the grace of God.

And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it. (Luke 11:27-28 AV)

Salvation Through Mary

How is Mary deserving of such honor and devotion? The Catholic church teaches that salvation comes through both Mary and Jesus. According to Catholic doctrine, by her obedience Mary is the cause of salvation.

With her whole heart, unhindered by sin, she embraced the **salvific** will of God and consecrated herself totally as a handmaid of the Lord to the person and work of her Son, under whom and with whom, by the grace of the Almighty, **she served in the mystery of the redemption.** Justly, therefore, do the holy Fathers consider Mary not merely as a passive instrument on the hands of God, but as **freely co-operating in the salvation of humankind** by her faith and obedience. As St. Irenaeus says; **‘through her obedience she became cause of salvation both for herself and for the whole human race.’** THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).¹⁴⁷

Mary is not the cause of our salvation; Jesus and Jesus alone is the cause of our salvation. He is the only way to salvation, there is no other name under all of heaven that can be invoked for our salvation. **“Salvation is of the LORD.”** Jonah 2:9.

Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of **Jesus Christ of Nazareth**, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.** (Acts 4:10-12 AV)

Mary as Mediator Between Man and God

According to the Romish church, not only is Mary a co-redeemer with Christ, but she is an advocate before God for those who pray to her.

Her assumption into heaven does not mean that she has laid aside her salvific role; **she continues to obtain by her constant intercession the graces we need for eternal salvation.** . . . That is why the Blessed Virgin is invoked in the Church under the titles of **Advocate, Auxiliatrix, Helper, Mediatrix.** THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, 1964 (emphasis added).¹⁴⁸

Notice that Mary has the status of a Mediatrix between God and man. She also has the role of advocate before God on behalf of sinners. Finally she is a helper to sinners. Who does the Holy Bible say is the mediator, advocate, and helper? Jesus is our mediator, advocate, and helper!

For *there is one God, and one mediator* between God and men, the man **Christ Jesus**; (1 Timothy 2:5 AV)

And to **Jesus the mediator of the new covenant**, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. (Hebrews 12:24 AV)

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, **we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ** the righteous: (1 John 2:1 AV)

So that we may boldly say, **The Lord is my helper**, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. (Hebrews 13:6 AV)

Vain Repetition of Prayers

Its bad enough that the Catholic church encourages its members to pray to Mary and the saints, but the manner of the prayers adds insult to injury. The Catholic rosary, for example, requires a Catholic to say 53 “Hail Mary’s.”¹⁴⁹ “Hail Mary” is a prayer to Mary which was developed by the Catholic church and is often repeated during Catholic ceremonies, such as the saying of a rosary.¹⁵⁰ Jesus admonished his disciples not to pray in the manner of the heathen, who repeat prayers over and

over again.

But **when ye pray, use not vain repetitions**, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. (Matthew 6:7-8 AV)

Immaculate Conception of Mary

The Catholic church teaches that Mary was immacuately conceived, and that she was born and lived without sin.

[T]he most Blessed Virgin Mary was, from the first moment of her conception, by a singular grace and privilege of almighty God in view of the merits of Christ Jesus the Saviour of the human race, preserved immune from all stain of original sin. POPE PIUS IX, PAPAL BULL *INEFFABILIS DEUS*, 8 December 1854.¹⁵¹

If Mary was immacuately conceived and was free of sin, why was it necessary for her to bring a sacrifice to the temple? She did so because she was a sinner who was bringing an offering for her sin. Mary herself knew she was a sinner in need of a Saviour.

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in **God my Saviour**. (Luke 1:46-47 AV)

And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) **And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons**. (Luke 2:22-24 AV)

And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a **sin offering**, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: **Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her**; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female. **And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean**. (Leviticus 12:6-8 AV)

The Holy Bible makes it unequivocally clear that nobody is without sin. Not Mary, not anyone! The only perfect man who ever walked the earth was the Lord Jesus Christ.

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.** Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. (Romans 3:10-18 AV)

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (Romans 3:23 AV)

Perpetual Virginité of Mary

The Holy Bible is clear the Mary was a virgin when she conceived Jesus. Luke 1:26-38. The Catholic church, however, has gone a step further by teaching that Mary was not just a virgin when she conceived Jesus, but remained virgin thereafter.¹⁵²

The deepening of faith in the virginal motherhood led the Church to confess Mary's real and perpetual virginité even in the act of giving birth to the Son of God. In fact, Christ's birth did not diminish his mother's virginal integrity but sanctified it. And so the liturgy of the Church celebrates Mary as *Aeiparthenos*, the "Ever-virgin." CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 499 (1994).

Jesus is Mary's only son. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 501 (1994).

Not only is that claim not supported by the Holy Bible, as with so many of the Catholic teachings, it is directly contradicted by the Bible. If Mary remained a virgin after the birth of Jesus, how is it that he had brothers and sisters as the following passages demonstrate?

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the **brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon?** and are not **his sisters** here with us? And they were offended at him. (Mark 6:3 AV)

But other of the apostles saw I none, save **James the Lord's brother.** (Galatians 1:19 AV)

Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and **thy brethren** stand without, desiring to speak with thee. (Matthew 12:47 AV)

The Catholic institution, knowing that its doctrines are not supported by the Holy Scriptures,

tries to explain the conflict with the Bible by teaching that the brothers and sisters referred to in the Bible are the brothers and sisters of another, different Mary.

Against this doctrine the objection is sometimes raised that the Bible mentions brothers and sisters of Jesus. The Church has always understood the passages as not referring to other children of the Virgin Mary. In fact James and Joseph, brothers of Jesus are the sons of **another Mary**, a disciple of Christ, whom St. Matthew significantly calls the other Mary. They are close relations of Jesus, according to an Old Testament expression. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 500 (1994).

First, there is no scriptural authority for that Catholic teaching. Second, that Catholic teaching poses a problem for the Catholic institution. Mark 6:3 clearly states that the Mary in that passage was the mother of Jesus. The passage also states that James, Joses, Juda, and Simon were Jesus' brothers. Mary who was the mother of Jesus' brothers would have to be the mother of Jesus. If the Catholic church teaches that there was another Mary who was the mother of Jesus' brothers, that would mean that it was another Mary, other than the virgin Mary, that was the mother of Jesus. That would in turn mean that Jesus was not the Christ, because he would not have been conceived by the Holy Ghost through the virgin Mary, but by a man through another Mary. He would inherit the sin nature from his earthly Father and would not be the sinless sacrifice for our sins. That is a different Jesus, of whom God has warned. "For if he that cometh preacheth **another Jesus**, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*." (2 Corinthians 11:4 AV)

God has stated that if anyone denies that Jesus is the Christ he is a liar and antichrist.

Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. (1 John 2:22 AV)

Assumption of Mary's Body and Soul Into Heaven

Another Catholic doctrine that finds absolutely no support in the Holy Scripture was announced in 1950 as the infallible teaching of the church; that Mary did not die but was assumed body and soul into heaven, where she reigns as the ever virgin queen at the right hand of the Lord Jesus Christ.¹⁵³ The Holy Scriptures, however, say that men are appointed to die and then to be judged.

And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. (John 3:13 AV)

And as **it is appointed unto men once to die**, but after this the judgment: (Hebrews 9:27 AV)

Mystery, Babylon The Great, Mother of Harlots

The Holy bible depicts the church of Jesus as a chaste bride. The bride of Christ is described as new Jerusalem. Revelation 19:7-9, 21:2. When Israel was unfaithful to God he compared Israel to a harlot. The following passage depicts the unfaithfulness of Israel which parallels the sins of idolatry in the Catholic organization.

[T]hy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD. But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was. And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*. **Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them, And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them:** and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them. My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD. Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter, That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them? And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood. And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD;) *That* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger. Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiated; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not

satisfied herewith. **How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street;** and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire; *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary. Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD: **Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations,** and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. (Ezekiel 16:14-40 AV)

The Roman church considers Mary not only the mother of Jesus, but also the mother of the church.¹⁵⁴ There is a mother mentioned in the Holy Bible that accurately represents the Roman Catholic Church. She is a whore to an even worse degree than was Israel, God refers to the Catholic Church as the mother of harlots. God identifies the great harlot as a city sitting on seven mountains. A mountain is simply a large mass of earth that rises above the common or adjacent land. It does not have to be of any definite altitude. Mountain accurately describes a large hill.¹⁵⁵ There is only one city that can meet the description of a city on seven mountains, Rome. Rome is famous for the seven mountains upon which it sits. The mountains are the Capitoline, the Quirinal, the Viminal, the Esquiline, the Caelian, the Avenue, and the Palatine.¹⁵⁶ The Catholic Encyclopedia states that “[i]t is within Rome, called the city of seven hills, that the entire Vatican State is now confined.”¹⁵⁷ Notice in the following passage the colors of the Catholic hierarchy are described as arraying the great whore. God in his Holy word has described the Roman Catholic church not as a chaste bride but as an imperious whore. God commands that his chosen people come out of the church of the great whore.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the **great whore** that **sitteth upon many waters**: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was **arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls**, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead *was* a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH**. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? **I will tell thee the mystery of the woman**, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. **The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.** (Revelation 17:1-9 AV)

Just as God judged Israel for its unfaithfulness, God will also Judge the Catholic Church for its antichrist doctrines. The following passages tells the end of that great harlot, the Roman Catholic church.

And the woman which thou sawest is that **great city**, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird**. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. **Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double**. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And saying, Alas, alas, **that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought.** And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; **And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.** And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke arose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God

omnipotent reigneth. (Revelation 17:18-20:6 AV)

Graven Images

Not only does the Catholic Church instruct its members to pray to Mary and the other saints, but also instructs them to venerate graven images of Jesus, Mary, and the saints.

Basing itself on the mystery of the incarnate Word, the seventh ecumenical council at Nicaea justified against the iconoclasts the **veneration of icons** - of Christ, but also of the mother of God, the angels, and all the saints. By becoming incarnate, the Son of God introduced a new economy of images. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2131, 1994.

What does God think about this veneration of graven images. The following are the first two of the Ten Commandments.

And God spake all these words, saying, *I am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them:** for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (Exodus 20:1-6 AV)

The Catholic church claims that this veneration is not the same as the worship of images prohibited in the Ten Commandments. The Second Commandment is very specific as to what conduct toward graven images is prohibited. “[t]hou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them.” Whether you call it worship or veneration, bowing down to a graven image is prohibited. Knowing this, it was necessary for the Catholic church in their official catechism to change the first commandment and completely removed the second commandment. The traditional Catholic catechism simply states the following in place of the first two commandments: “1. I am the Lord your God: you shall not have **strange gods** before me.”¹⁵⁸ Notice that the prohibition against making graven images and bowing to them or serving them is deleted. In addition, the Romish church allows the worship of other gods as long as they are not strange gods. So it is permissible to have Mary and all the saints as other gods because they are not “strange gods” according to Catholic doctrine. God’s first commandment, however, states that “*I am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have **no other gods** before me.” They have changed the commandments of God in order to set up their own religion in direct opposition to God’s true commands.

In the Catholic catechism the second commandment is completely deleted. This leaves the Catholic Church in a quandary, they only have nine commandments in their catechism. Not to worry, the Catholic Church simply splits the last commandment into two commandments to make up for the missing commandment in the Catholic Catechism. So the single commandment against coveting is changed into two commandments against coveting thy neighbor's goods and coveting a neighbor's wife.¹⁵⁹

God clearly states in the second commandment that “[t]hou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth . . .” It is a sin to even make the graven images. The Catholic Church is without excuse. Why does God want to prohibit even the making of graven images? Because behind every idol is a devil. See 1 Corinthians 10:19-20.

This changing of God's commandments is a fulfillment of the prophecy in Daniel regarding the beast, the antichrist. Daniel prophesied that the beast would seek to change times and laws.

And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. **And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws:** and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. (Daniel 7:24-25 AV)

The Roman church teaches that by coming to earth as a man Christ instituted a new era of images. Why then would God command Christians time and again to keep away from idols?

Little children, **keep yourselves from idols.** Amen. (1 John 5:21 AV)

But that we write unto them, that they **abstain from pollutions of idols,** and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. (Acts 15:20 AV)

Wherefore, my dearly beloved, **flee from idolatry.** (1 Corinthians 10:14 AV)

And **what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?** for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (2 Corinthians 6:16 AV)

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, **Idolatry,** witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, (Galatians 5:19-20 AV)

On Mars' Hill the Apostle Paul saw the many idols of the Greeks displayed in much the same way the Roman Catholic Church displays its idols. Paul's spirit was stirred and he reproved them

for their idolatry with the following words.

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. . . . Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; . . . Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.* And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent. (Acts 17:16, 22-25, 29-30 AV)

God does not want us to make, bow down to, or worship graven images because he is a jealous God who will not share his glory with anyone or anything.

I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. (Isaiah 42:8 AV)

Worshipping Bread and Wine as God

Ah! Says the Romish church, we do not teach that the graven images are God. Therefore, we are not worshipping the image as God. That argument is just plain not true. There is a doctrine in the Catholic church called transubstantiation, under which the Roman church teaches that during mass a piece of bread (the host) and some wine is transformed into Jesus. It is the official teaching of the church that the host and wine both become the body, blood, soul, and divinity of the Lord God Jesus Christ. The church teaches that the appearance of bread and wine remains but it has actually been transubstantiated into God.

In the most blessed sacrament of the Eucharist ‘the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity, of our Lord Jesus Christ and, therefore, *the whole Christ is truly, really, and substantially contained.*’ CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1374, 1994 (italics in original, bold emphasis added).

Here the pastor should explain that in this Sacrament are contained not only the true body of Christ and all the constituents of a true body, such as bones and sinews, but also Christ whole and entire. He should point out that the word ***Christ*** designates **the God-man, that is to say, one Person in whom are united the divine and human natures; that the Holy Eucharist, therefore, contains both, and humanity whole and entire, consisting of the soul, all the parts of the body and the blood,**

all of which must be believed to be in this Sacrament. In heaven the whole humanity is united to the Divinity in one hypostasis, or Person; hence it would be impious , to suppose that the body of Christ, which is contained in the Sacrament, is separated from His Divinity. THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT (emphasis added).¹⁶⁰

The Catholic Church teaches that wine and bread has been turned into the body and blood of Christ, and that when one is consuming the bread and wine it is only the form of bread and wine, it is actually the body, blood, soul, and divinity of Christ. The Catholic Church teaches that the wine is actually Christ's blood but only appears to be wine, and the bread is actually Christ's flesh but only appears to be bread. The Catholic doctrine of transubstantiation is a sin. In the following passages God has made it clear that people are to abstain from drinking *any manner* of blood. Presumably, any manner of blood means any manner of blood, including transubstantiated blood.

Moreover ye shall **eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.** Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people. (Leviticus 7:26-27 AV)

And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth **any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood,** and will cut him off from among his people. (Leviticus 17:10 AV)

[A]bstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. (Acts 15:29 AV)

The Catholic church quotes the following passage, purporting it to support its claim that during the Catholic mass bread is turned into God.

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: **this do in remembrance of me.** (Luke 22:19 AV)

That passage does not support the proposition that bread is thereafter to be turned into God. Before Christ came to earth, God required ceremonial sacrifices from the Jews. Those sacrifices were done in order to bring to mind the coming messiah. The Jews looked forward to Christ, the sacrificial lamb of God. The old testament sacrifices themselves did not atone for the sins. Jesus was the atonement. Salvation from sins came then, as now, by the grace of God through faith in God and his Messiah, Jesus. The memorial instituted by Christ during the last supper was for us to look back to the sacrifice of Christ, just as the Jews used to look forward toward Christ's coming. We are to do it in remembrance of him and his sacrifice for us.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. **But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.** (Hebrews 10:1-4 AV)

And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: **this do in remembrance of me.** After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: **this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.** (1 Corinthians 11:24-26 AV)

Jesus was using a metaphor, when he said “this is my body” and “this is my blood.” He had also called himself the “lamb of God” and the bread of life.” These phrases were intended to be figurative expressions. We don’t think of Christ as a literal lamb why does the Romish church interpret the Jesus’ words at the last supper literally?

The passage found in the Holy Bible at John 6:27-66 explains clearly what Jesus meant when he said “this is my body” and “this is my blood.” In that Bible passage Jesus starts out by telling his disciples “labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life.” That meat is a Spiritual meat. Jesus points out that to eat his flesh and drink his blood is spiritual language that represents believing on him. Only those, however, that are chosen by God for eternal life can understand these truths.

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, **This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.** They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but **my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.** Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. **And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.** But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. **And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.** The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life.** Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. **This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.** The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that **no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.** From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. (John 6:27-66 AV)

The Catholic church teaches that the bread and wine is to be worshiped with the same veneration that one would feel if one were worshiping God. In fact, the Romish church teaches that the consecrated bread and wine are the most holy sacrament of the church because they are God and are to be worshiped as God.

[I]n the modern Roman Rite the public worship of the Eucharist is envisaged as a normal part of the liturgical life of diocesan, parish and religious communities.¹⁶¹

With a delicate and jealous attention the Church has regulated Eucharistic worship to its minutest details. . . . [E]verything is important, significant, and divine when there is a question of the Real Presence of Jesus Christ.¹⁶²

Wherefore, there is no room left to doubt that all the faithful of Christ may, according to the custom ever received in the Catholic Church, **render in veneration the worship of *latría*, which is due to the true God, to this most holy Sacrament.** For not therefore is it the less to be adored on this account, that it was instituted by Christ the Lord in order to be present therein, of Whom the Eternal Father, when introducing Him into the world, says: ‘and let all the angels of God adore Him;’ Whom the Magi falling down, adored; Who, in fine, as the Scripture testifies, was adored by the Apostles in Galilee. *THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, DECREE CONCERNING THE MOST HOLY SACRAMENT OF THE EUCHARIST, On the Cult and Veneration to be Shown to This Most Holy Sacrament*, October 11, 1554.

Worship of the Eucharist. In the liturgy of the Mass we express our faith in the **real presence of Christ under the species of bread and wine** by, among other ways, **genuflecting or bowing deeply as a sign of adoration** of the Lord. The Catholic Church has always offered and still offers to the sacrament of the Eucharist the cult of **adoration**, not only during Mass, but also outside of it, reserving the consecrated hosts with the utmost care, exposing them to the **solemn veneration** of the faithful, and carrying them in procession.” *CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 1378, 1994 (italics in original, bold type added).

God, however, has an objection to this Catholic worship of idols.

And God spake all these words, saying, *I am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them:** for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (Exodus 20:1-6 AV)

The Catholic Church takes the bible passage found at 1 Corinthians 11:29 out of context to support their position that the wine and bread are miraculously turned into the Lord Jesus during the Catholic mass. The passage reads: “For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body.”

Looking at the passages that precede and follow 1 Corinthians 11:29 we see that Paul was speaking of fellowship within the body of Christ. It is apparent when reading the passage in context that Paul was calling the church of Christ the “Lord’s body.” He was admonishing the church not to be divided and not to be inconsiderate of one another. He wanted them to understand that when they join to eat the Lord’s supper they are members of the “Lord’s body” that have joined in a memorial to Christ’s death. Apparently, some were coming together for the Lord’s supper to have a meal and not for fellowship in remembrance of the crucifixion of Christ. They were not being charitable, they were eating while others of the church went hungry. They were not discerning that God’s church is the “Lord’s body.” The context of the passage proves that the reference in the passage to “the Lord’s body” is not describing the bread and wine being consumed but rather the believers that are consuming the bread and wine.

Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: **this do in remembrance of me.** After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: **this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.** **For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.** Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. **For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.** For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come. Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is

the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: **But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body,** whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. **For the body is not one member, but many.** If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the **body**? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the **body**; is it therefore not of the **body**? If the whole **body** *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them in the **body**, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where *were* the body? But now *are they* **many members, yet but one body**. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: **That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.** And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (1 Corinthians 11:17-12:31 AV)

The following passage describes the Christian believers as “one bread, and one body.”

Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the **communion** of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the **communion** of the body of Christ? **For we *being* many are one bread, and one body: for**

we are all partakers of that one bread. (1 Corinthians 10:14-17 AV)

The wine and bread that are consumed are a way of sharing and communicating within the church in order to commemorate Christ's suffering and death. The bread and wine are not only a commemoration of the crucifixion of Jesus but also our joining with him in that crucifixion. That is what is meant by the communion of the blood and body of Christ. The "Lord's body" is his church. The passage states that we are all partakers of that one bread. That means that by faith in Jesus our sinful flesh was crucified with Christ on the cross and that we are to no longer live after the flesh but after the Spirit. The following Bible passages testify that our sinful flesh was crucified with Christ, and we are therefore freed from the slavery of sin and can follow the Spirit of the Lord, who is in us; just as Jesus rose from the dead, so all believers will also rise from the dead.

I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Galatians 2:20 AV)

And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. (Galatians 5:24-25 AV)

Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then death worketh in us, but life in you. (2 Corinthians 4:10-12 AV)

Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection: **Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.** (Romans 6:3-11 AV)

Before Jesus was crucified he prayed for his disciples to God the Father. During that prayer, he prayed that all who believe in him become one, just as Jesus and his Father are one.

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for

they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, **that they may be one, as we are.** (John 17:9-11 AV)

In that prayer Jesus expressed his will that all those that believe in him should not only be one with each other but also one with him and his Father.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; **That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:** that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; **that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one;** and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: **that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.** (John 17:20-26 AV)

All Jesus' prayers were answered. Jesus stated: **"I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you."** (John 14:20 AV) The indwelling of the Holy Ghost that creates a spiritual temple of the Lord is a recurring theme of the gospel. All members of Christ's church are joined together to form one body in Christ!

One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
(Ephesians 4:6 AV)

For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: **So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.** (Romans 12:4-5 AV)

All those who believe in Jesus are members of his church and are one with Jesus and his Father. Jesus Christ is the head of the church, the church is his body.

And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:18 AV)

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

(Ephesians 1:22-23 AV)

For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: **For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.** (Ephesians 5:29-30 AV)

Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh **for his body's sake, which is the church:** Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is **Christ in you, the hope of glory:** (Colossians 1:24-27 AV)

There is one church body, it is a spiritual body that is joined together by the Holy Spirit.

Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ***There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;*** (Ephesians 4:3-4 AV)

Believers are the temple of God, because the Holy Spirit indwells those who are chosen by God to believe in Jesus.

What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost** *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? (1 Corinthians 6:19 AV)

Know ye not that **ye are the temple of God,** and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. (1 Corinthians 3:16-17 AV)

The Catholic Church is an organization that minds the things of the flesh, it is an institution that twists spiritual truths into carnal lies. Their carnal minds are against the Lord. Their misapplication of the Bible passage at 1 Corinthians 11:29 is just one example of their taking of Bible passages out of context and misrepresenting them to support their antichrist doctrines. God's church is not a physical building that is joined by brick and mortar, it is a spiritual building; it is the "Lord's body," with its members joined by the Holy Spirit. The Lord's supper is a memorial for the Lord's body.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so

be that **the Spirit of God dwell in you**. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. But **if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you**. (Romans 8:5-11 AV)

The Catholic worship of the bread and wine is the same thing that the Jews did when they made the golden calf after they were brought out of the land of Egypt.

And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, **make us gods, which shall go before us**; for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me. And all the people brake off the golden earrings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron. And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had **made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt**. And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD. And they arose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and arose up to play. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for **thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt**. And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it *is* a stiffnecked people: Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them. (Exodus 32:1-10 AV)

Recrucifixion of Christ

Not only does the Roman church worship the Eucharist, but they teach that the mass is an unbloody sacrifice of Christ repeated each day. The Catholic church has ruled that the unbloody sacrifice of the Eucharist at mass is as effective a propitiation for sin as the actual crucifixion of Jesus Christ. A propitiation for sin is a sacrifice to appease God. That is to satisfy God and render the object of his prior disfavor favorable. God, however, was satisfied with Christ's sacrifice. When Jesus said "it is finished" he meant it is finished. John 19:30. To believe that it is necessary to have a continual sacrifice is to not believe in the Jesus of the Bible. The Jesus that the Romish church teaches is a different Jesus, an ineffectual Jesus.

In the divine sacrifice which is celebrated in the Mass, the same Christ who offered himself once on a bloody manner on the altar of the cross is contained and is offered in an unbloody manner. *THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 1367, 1994.

As often as the sacrifice of the Cross by which ‘Christ our Pasch has been sacrificed’ is celebrated on the altar, the work of our redemption is carried out. *THE CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH*, § 1364, 1994.

We therefore confess that the Sacrifice of the Mass is and ought to be considered one and the same Sacrifice as that of the cross, for the victim is one and the same, namely, Christ our Lord, who offered Himself once only, a bloody sacrifice on the altar of the cross. The bloody and unbloody victim are not two, but one victim only, whose sacrifice is **daily renewed** in the Eucharist, in obedience to the command of our Lord: *Do this for a commemoration of me.* *THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT* (emphasis added).¹⁶³

[T]he sacred and holy Sacrifice of the Mass is not a Sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving only, or a mere commemoration of the Sacrifice performed on the cross but also truly a **propitiatory** Sacrifice. *THE CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT* (emphasis added).¹⁶⁴

The Holy Bible states that the one sacrifice of Jesus was sufficient for all people, for all time.

So Christ was **once offered** to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Hebrews 9:28 AV)

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had **offered one sacrifice for sins for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**. (Hebrews 10:10-14 AV)

Christ made his one sacrifice on the cross whereby those that believe in him are made perfect, consequently there will be no more offering of any kind for sin, period.

But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. For **by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, *This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; And their sins and*

iniquities will I remember no more. **Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.** (Hebrews 10:12-18 AV)

Purgatory

The Romish church teaches that the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the cross did not satisfy God. God requires additional punishment of the believer in order to expiate the sins. This expiation can be done on earth through penance. If, however, the sin is not punished on earth the sin must be punished after death in a place called purgatory. Purgatory is a place where sins are purportedly purged and after the sins are purged the poor tormented one is then finally granted entrance into heaven.¹⁶⁵

There is absolutely no authority in the Bible for such a place as purgatory. In fact, the doctrine of purgatory is directly contrary to the Gospel of Christ. The Gospel is that we are saved from the wrath of God by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ.

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which **delivered us from the wrath to come.** (1 Thessalonians 1:10 AV)

For **God hath not appointed us to wrath,** but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, (1 Thessalonians 5:9 AV)

Much more then, being now justified by his blood, **we shall be saved from wrath** through him. (Romans 5:9 AV)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.** (John 5:24 AV)

There is only Heaven and Hell that awaits those who die. There is a great gulf between Heaven and Hell. Once a person is in Hell, he cannot ever enter Heaven.

And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, **between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.** (Luke 16:22-26 AV)

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into **everlasting fire**, prepared for the devil and his angels . . . And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into **life eternal**. (Matthew 25:41, 46 AV)

He that believeth on the Son hath **everlasting life**: and **he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him**. (John 3:36 AV)

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath **everlasting life**. (John 6:47 AV)

But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end **everlasting life**. (Romans 6:22 AV)

Since Jesus has atoned for our sins there is nothing more for us to do. If we believe in him our sins are forgiven and we are justified before God. God has promised that if we believe he will remember our sins no more. We are not justified because of what we have done but because of what Jesus has done for us. God does not want penance from us, he wants repentance.

Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law; Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will **we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all**. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. **For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified**. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; **And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin**. (Hebrews 10:8-18 AV)

Indulgences

The Bible teaches that “the love of money is the root of all evil.” 1 Timothy 6:10. The Roman church loves money. The Roman Catholic Church is the single richest organization in the world.¹⁶⁶ The wealth of the Catholic Church has been amassed over many centuries. At the time of the Mexican Revolution, the Catholic Church owned between one third to one half of all the land in Mexico.¹⁶⁷

D. Antonio Gavin was a Catholic priest in Spain in the 1600's. He was forced to flee from

Spain during the Spanish Inquisition to the safety of England. There he wrote a book titled *A Master Key to Popery*, which exposed just a small portion of the Vatican wealth. For example, the Cathedral of St. Salvator, in the small city of Zaragoza, contained ten thousand ounces of silver, 84 chalices, 20 of which were made of solid gold. The *custodia* used to carry the Host in procession was five hundred pound weight, solid gold, and set with diamonds, emeralds and other precious stones. The *custodia* was so valuable that several goldsmiths tried but were unable to estimate its value.¹⁶⁸

Our Lady of the Pillar, another church in Zaragova, had a crown on the image of the Virgin Mary that was twenty five pounds weight and set all over with so many diamonds that no gold could be seen on it. People seeing the crown thought it was made entirely of diamonds. The idol of Mary also had 6 other pure solid gold crowns set with diamonds and emeralds. The image of Mary had 365 necklaces of pearls and diamonds (one for each day of the year), and innumerable crafted roses of diamonds and other precious stones. There were so many diamond roses, in fact, that a different set of roses could adorn the idol each day for three years straight. The graven image had a different skirt for each day of the year; the skirts were embroidered in gold, diamonds, and other precious stones. That was not the only image in the church, another five foot image was made entirely of silver and adorned with precious stones with a diamond studded crown of pure gold.¹⁶⁹

When the General of the English forces, the “Right Honorable Lord Stanhope,” was shown the treasures at the cathedral of St. Salvator he exclaimed that if all the kings of Europe gathered together all of their treasuries they could not buy half of the riches in the cathedral.¹⁷⁰ That was just one cathedral, in one small city in Spain, 300 years ago.

The Vatican wealth continues to compound. Avro Manhattan, the world’s foremost authority on Vatican politics, revealed in his book, *The Vatican Billions*, that as of 1983 the Jesuit order of priests had tax free annual income from the United States alone of no less than \$250 million.¹⁷¹ Manhattan determined that the Jesuits held a 51% ownership interest in the Bank of America (which in 1998 merged with Nationsbank to form Bank America), and that they are also major stockholders in companies that have strategic military significance to the U.S., such as Boeing and Lockheed.¹⁷² Those holdings represent only a portion of the Jesuit wealth. The Jesuit wealth, in turn, is only a small portion of the vast Vatican wealth. There are hundreds of other orders of Catholic priests including 125 orders of monks and 414 orders of nuns operating in the United States.¹⁷³ One order of nuns, the Little Sisters of the Poor, have assets valued conservatively in excess of one billion dollars.¹⁷⁴ The Catholic Church’s wealth just in the United States alone has been conservatively estimated at over \$100 billion.¹⁷⁵

The above figures are as of 1983. No doubt the amounts have increased exponentially since 1983 in view of the fact that the church pays no real estate taxes, income taxes, inheritance taxes, sales taxes, or gift taxes.¹⁷⁶ The Catholic Church has accumulated such vast wealth that as of 1965 it owned 25 percent of all privately owned real estate in the United States.¹⁷⁷ The Catholic Church is a recipient of hundreds of millions of dollars in federal and state grants for construction of hospitals and other buildings and projects.¹⁷⁸ Nino Lo Bello, former Rome correspondent for

Business Week, calls the Vatican “the tycoon on the Tiber.” His research indicates that the Vatican owns one third of Rome’s real estate and is the largest holder of stocks and bonds in the entire world.¹⁷⁹

The Roman cult, however, is not satisfied with its immense wealth, it wants more. In fact the Pope Innocent II claimed ownership of the entire universe as the “TEMPORAL SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE.”¹⁸⁰ Even today the Pope wears a triple crown because he claims to rule as king over Heaven, Hell, and Earth.

Vatican doctrines are set up to extract the most money possible from its flock. This fleecing of the flock started from the beginning and continues today. One of the doctrines used to make the harlot of Rome rich is the doctrine of indulgences. Under Catholic doctrine an indulgence is the removal of the temporal punishment for sins. The Catholic Church teaches that the sin has been forgiven through the Catholic sacraments but that a person must be punished for that sin either on earth or after death for an unspecified time in purgatory. That punishment, however, can be remitted through an indulgence granted by the Catholic Church.¹⁸¹ An indulgence can be of the entire punishment (plenary indulgence) or only a part of the punishment (partial indulgence).¹⁸² A Catholic church member can also obtain an indulgence from the church on behalf of another person whether the recipient of the indulgence is living or dead.

It has likewise defined, that, if those truly penitent have departed in the love of God, before they have made satisfaction by worthy fruits of penance for sins of commission and omission, the souls of these are cleansed after death by purgatorial punishments; and so that they may be relieved from punishments of this kind, namely, the sacrifices of Masses, prayers, and almsgiving, and other works of piety, which are customarily performed by the faithful for other faithful according to the institutions of the Church. COUNCIL OF FLORENCE, 1439.¹⁸³

In the middle ages the Romish church was quite brazen and would actually sell indulgences outright.¹⁸⁴ The Romish church is still selling indulgences, it is just not as direct about it as it once was. To whom do they think the alms are going to be payed? The Catholic Church, of course. Who is going to say the Masses? The Catholic Priest, of course. In other words in order to get a loved one out of the torments of Purgatory it is necessary to pay money. There are two types of masses in the Catholic Church, High Mass and Low Mass. High Masses are more expensive than Low Masses. “Any priest who celebrates or concelebrates Mass may receive an offering or ‘Mass stipend’ to apply that Mass for a specific intention. This approved custom of the Church is regulated by the Code of Canon Law and provincial and diocesan laws.”¹⁸⁵ The Irish have a saying: high money, High Mass; low money; Low Mass; no money, NO MASS!¹⁸⁶

The Gospel clearly states that neither salvation nor any gift of God can be purchased with gold, silver, or anything else. Salvation has already been purchased with the precious blood of Christ.

Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. (1 Peter 1:18-21 AV)

And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, **Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.** (Acts 8:18-20 AV)

Salvation Through Works

The Catholic Church teaches that one must add works to faith in order to merit entry into heaven. However, the theme of the Bible is that God wants us to turn from sin in repentance, he does not want us to do penance to atone for our sins. Jesus has already atoned for our sins. To perform penance is the best evidence that one lacks faith in Jesus, his sacrifice, and his promise of eternal life.

The Catholic church teaches that the temporal punishment for sin is God's grace.¹⁸⁷ How could God's grace be punishment when the whole purpose of God's grace is to forgive our sins so that we will not have to suffer any punishment for those sins? If salvation is by God's grace then it could not be through any punishment, atonement, or works that we perform. The grace of the Catholic church involves punishment and works, that Catholic grace is not God's grace!

And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. (Romans 11:6 AV)

The Catholic Eucharist is a sacrament that is taught to be necessary to satisfy God. God, on the other hand, has made it clear that salvation is not by works but by the grace of God through faith in Jesus Christ. The Romish church has a gospel that is not God's word. The Romish church is doing the same thing that the Jews did, they have ignored the commandments and the grace of God and have set up their own religion purporting it to be the only way to heaven. In reality, Catholic doctrine is a highway to hell. If you add poison to water it is no longer water, and if you add works to faith it is no longer faith. Both will kill you. If you drink poison to quench your thirst, it will kill your body, but if you perform works to merit salvation, it will kill your soul.

But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, **I will have mercy, and not sacrifice:** for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matthew 9:13 AV)

Therefore **by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified** in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; **Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:** Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. **Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.** (Romans 3:20-28 AV)

Christ is become of no effect unto you, **whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.** (Galatians 5:4 AV)

But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? **Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law.** For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Romans 9:31-33 AV)

For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. **For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.** For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (Romans 10:2-4 AV)

No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved. (Matthew 9:16-17 AV)

People asked Jesus how they could work their way to eternal life and Jesus answered that they must simply believe on him.

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, **This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.** (John 6:27-29 AV)

Good works flow from salvation, good works do not earn salvation. Good works are the fruit of spiritual rebirth. Salvation is by God's grace through faith in Jesus Christ. If one believes that good works must be added to faith in order to be saved, then that person does not truly believe in Jesus and the sufficiency of his finished work on the cross.

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.* (Ephesians 2:8-10 AV)

The Vatican Curses God

In the book of Revelation it states that the beast will blaspheme God.

And **he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God**, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Revelation 13:6-8.

What better evidence that the Pope is antichrist than that he rains curses on God. Throughout the official teachings of the Catholic Church are anathemas against anyone who disagrees with the official Catholic teachings. In most cases, God disagrees with the Romish teachings. The curses, therefore, are aimed directly at God. For example, in the following Catholic curse anyone who believes that Jesus paid the whole penalty for sin is anathema (cursed). That Jesus is the lamb of God who came to earth to take away the sins of the world, is the heart of the Gospel. To curse the word of God is to curse God. Jesus is God - the Word that became flesh. (John 1:1-14)

If anyone saith that God always remits the whole punishment together with the guilt, and that the satisfaction of penitents is no other than the faith whereby they apprehend that Christ has satisfied for them; let him be anathema. COUNCIL OF TRENT, DOCTRINE ON THE SACRAMENT OF PENANCE, canon XII, November 25, 1551.

Those who believe in Jesus are cleansed not just from some sin but from **all sin**.

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and **the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.** (1 John 1:7 AV)

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, **Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.** (John 1:29 AV)

What better proof that the Catholic church is the antichrist church than that it curses Christ.

Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that **no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed:** and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. (1 Corinthians 12:2-3 AV)

Satan Worship in the Vatican

As we have seen, the Catholic Mass is a mockery of Jesus and a mysterious worship of Satan. That is why God calls the great harlot church “Mystery.” The Vatican hierarchy also worships Satan directly. Former Catholic Archbishop Emmanuel Milingo revealed before the Fatima 2000 International Congress on World Peace in Rome on November 18-23, 1996 that Satan worship is practiced within the very walls of the Vatican.¹⁸⁸ Former Jesuit Malachi Martin, a well respected scholar of considerable renown who is considered an expert on the Vatican, wrote a novel titled *Windswept House*. He states that he had to write the book as a novel but that the novel is 85 % based on fact. One of the startling revelations in his book is that there are sodomites and Satanists among the cardinals of Rome. He also recounts the actual occurrence of a Satanic “Black Mass” in which members of the Vatican hierarchy participated.¹⁸⁹ Martin had this to say about Archbishop Milingo’s allegations:

Archbishop Milingo is a good Bishop and his contention that there are satanists in Rome is completely correct, Anybody who is acquainted with the state of affairs in the Vatican in the last 35 years is well aware that the prince of darkness has had and still has his surrogates in Rome.¹⁹⁰

The most startling aspect of these revelations is that they went completely unreported by the newspapers and large circulation magazines in the United States. That should be some indication of the control the Vatican has over the press in the United States. The A.P. Vatican bureau reporter, Dan Walkin, when asked about the lack of coverage of such sensational news, had no acceptable explanation for not covering the story.¹⁹¹

The Inquisition

The Roman Catholic Church is not just a religion it is also a sovereign government. It is not just any government, it is a government that claims authority over the whole world. The pope claims to sit in place of Almighty God with equal authority and infallibility of the Lord Jesus Christ.¹⁹² Not just in spiritual matters but in all secular matters as well. The pope claims authority over all the governments of the earth. During the coronation ceremony the Pope is crowned with these words: “Take thou the tiara adorned with the triple crown, and know that thou art the father of princes and kings and the governor of the world”¹⁹³

The Roman Pontiff judges all man, but is judged by no one. We declare, assert,

define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation. . . . That which was spoken of Christ . . . ‘Thou hast subdued all things under His feet,’ may well seem verified in me. **I have the authority of the King of kings. I am all in all and above all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. What therefore, can you make of me but God.** *The Bull Sanctum*, November 18, 1302 (emphasis added).¹⁹⁴

[W]e hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty. *Pope Leo XIII* (emphasis added).¹⁹⁵

[T]he Roman pontiff possess primacy over the whole world. *The Vatican Council*, Session IV, chapter III, July 18, 1870 (emphasis added).

[R]oyal power derives from the Pontifical authority.¹⁹⁶ *Pope Innocent III.*

[T]emporal power should be subject to the spiritual.¹⁹⁷ *Pope Boniface VII.*

Anyone who denies the pope has the authority of God over the governments of the Earth is cursed by the Catholic Church. During the Inquisition of the middle ages such “heretics” were turned over to the subservient and obedient governments to be tortured and executed. The inquisition was a mass persecution of perceived enemies of the Catholic church. Because it is easy to show that the Catholic doctrine is a false gospel with a false Christ, the Catholic Church always loses adherents where there is freedom of speech and religion. Consequently, the only times the Catholic church has flourished is when it has controlled governments and used the force of those governments to wipe out competing religions. With the backing of the government, the Roman Catholic church then establishes a religious monopoly. The very survival of the Catholic church requires the force of government to insure that opponents of its Satan inspired, man made religion are silenced. Christians are the main target of the Catholic Church.

As I mentioned early in this book there is a conspiracy against the Lord and his anointed.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.** He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

The Lord’s anointed is both Christ and his church. Once a person believes in Jesus he is anointed with the Holy Spirit and becomes one with Christ.

Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. (2

Corinthians 1:21-22 AV)

Believers become one body with Jesus. Jesus stated: **“I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.”** (John 14:20 AV)

Jesus is the head of that church, which is his body. **“And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.”** (Colossians 1:18 AV)

There is one God, and he is in all believers who make up his body. **“One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.”** (Ephesians 4:6 AV) “What? know ye not that **your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?**” (1 Corinthians 6:19 AV)

All those who believe in Jesus are members of his church and are one with Jesus and his Father. **“And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.”** (Ephesians 1:22-23 AV) **“For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.”** (Ephesians 5:30 AV) **“For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.”** (Romans 12:4-5 AV) **“Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;”** (Ephesians 4:3-4 AV)

If his church is persecuted that is equivalent to persecuting Jesus Christ himself. When Saul (later to become Paul) was persecuting Christ’s church Jesus knocked Saul down and asked Saul: **“Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.”** (Acts 9:4-5 AV) To persecute Christians is to persecute the Lord and his anointed!

There is no greater persecutor of Jesus’ church in the history of the world than the Roman Catholic System. The Roman Catholic Church is the head of the world conspiracy against the Lord and his anointed.

Christians have been persecuted since Christ’s crucifixion. The emperor of Rome was the Supreme Pontiff (*Pontifex Maximus*),¹⁹⁸ which was the high priest of the pagan religion of Rome.¹⁹⁹ He was also worshipped as a god.²⁰⁰ The Roman Pontiff did not tolerate anyone who worshipped a god other than him. Consequently, Christians were persecuted for following the true God, Jesus Christ.

The pope of Rome is the successor to the Roman emperors. The pope carries the same title as the Roman emperors, Supreme Pontiff. The pope also purports to hold the office of God on Earth. He claims that one must submit to him in order to gain entrance into heaven. All who dare to challenge his authority are cursed by him and persecuted. The Catholic church persecuted Christians

throughout the inquisition because they refused to submit to the pope.

Although the persecution of Christians had been taking place unabated since the first century, in 1231 Pope Gregory IX formally established the papal inquisitional tribunal (*inquisitio haereticae pravitatis*). In 1252, Pope Innocent IV expressly authorized the use of torture, which by then had already been the established practice of the Catholic Church for centuries.²⁰¹ The enemies of the Roman Catholic Church were called “heretics.” These so called “heretics” were often tortured, mutilated, and burned at the stake.²⁰² Their goods were confiscated, condemning their descendants to a life of penury.²⁰³ Thomas Aquinas (1226-1274), a Catholic saint wrote: “It is more wicked to corrupt the faith on which depends the life of the soul than to debase the coinage which provides merely for temporal life; wherefore if coiners and other malefactors are justly doomed to death, much more may heretics be justly slain once they are convicted.”²⁰⁴

During the inquisition tens of millions of people were killed as enemies of the Catholic Church. In one day alone (August 24, 1572) between 50,000²⁰⁵ and 100,000²⁰⁶ Huguenots (French Protestants) were massacred in Paris during the St. Bartholomew Day Massacre. Pope Gregory XIII received the news with great rejoicing and, in grand procession, went to the Church of St. Louis to give thanks. He ordered the papal mint to strike coins in commemoration of the massacre. The coin depicted an angel with a cross in one hand and a sword in the other, before whom a band of Huguenots, with horror on their faces, are fleeing. The inscription “*Ugonottorum Stranges 1572*” (“The Slaughter of the Huguenots 1572”) appeared on the coin.²⁰⁷

Just as the Jewish religious leaders did with Jesus, the Roman church ordinarily turned Christians over to the secular authorities to carry out the death penalty. In 1542 Pope Paul III established an inquisitional office in the Vatican called the “Holy Roman and Universal Inquisition,” in order to fight the spread of Protestantism.²⁰⁸ In 1908 Pope Pius X dropped the word “inquisition” from the title of the office and it came to be known as simply the “Holy Office.”²⁰⁹ On December 7, 1965 that office was renamed the “Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.”²¹⁰ The title sounds innocuous enough, but there is a long and bloody history attached to that office; in fact, the public burnings of “heretics” were called *autos-da-fe* or “acts of faith.”²¹¹ The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith still exists in the Catholic church today, holding meetings once a week with the Pope periodically presiding.²¹² The office still occupies the Palace of the Inquisition, which is adjacent to the Vatican.²¹³ The current Grand Inquisitor is the former archbishop of Munich, Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger.²¹⁴ Because of the importance of his position as the chief enforcer of dogma, Ratzinger is viewed by many as the most powerful cardinal in the Catholic Church.²¹⁵

Society of Jesus (Jesuits)

No doubt, we will see the return of the inquisitional persecution of Christians by the Catholic Church. One of the principle priestly orders in the Catholic Church that is working feverishly toward instituting another great inquisition is the Jesuits. The Jesuits were established by Ignatius of Loyola. Ignatius of Loyola was the leader of a secret occult organization known as the *Alumbrados* (Spanish for Illuminati). On August 15, 1534, Loyola started a sister organization to the *Alumbrados*, which

he called the Society of Jesus, it is more commonly known today as the Jesuits. Loyola was arrested by the Dominican order of Catholic inquisitors, who were concerned with his growing influence and power throughout Europe. Because of his influential allies among the principalities of Europe, he was granted an audience with the pope. Loyola promised the pope his allegiance and agreed to do the bidding of the papacy throughout the world. Pope Paul III formally approved the Jesuits as a Catholic religious order in his 1540 papal bull *Regimini Militantis Ecclesiae*.²¹⁶

The Jesuits are the secret army of the Roman church, they are often referred to as the “pope’s militia.” In fact, the leader of the Jesuits is called the “Jesuit General.” He is unlike any other leader of a Catholic order, because the Jesuit General is independent of the Catholic Bishops and Cardinals; he answers directly to the Pope. Because of the power and influence of the Jesuit General, he is known as the “Black Pope.” The Jesuit General has the purported authority to absolve persons of the sins of bigamy, murder, or any harm done to others as long as the matter is not publicly known and the cause of a scandal.²¹⁷ Pope Gregory XII gave the Jesuits the authority to deal in commerce and banking, which has made the order quite wealthy.²¹⁸ The popes have threatened princes, kings, and anyone else who interferes with the Jesuits with excommunication (*Latae Sententiae*).²¹⁹ In one of the most authoritative works on the Jesuits, J. Huber, professor of Catholic theology wrote: “Here is a proven fact: the Constitutions [of the Jesuits] repeat five hundred times that one must see Christ in the person of the [Jesuit] General.”²²⁰

Jesuits have a long and sordid history of distorting moral obligations and practicing and advocating situational ethics. For example, God commands without exception that “Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.” *Exodus* 20:16. The Jesuits, on the other hand, permit the use of ambiguous terms to mislead a judge or outright lying under oath if the witness makes a mental reservation.²²¹ The Jesuits teach that if a young girl is pregnant, she may obtain an abortion if the pregnancy would bring dishonor to her or a member of the clergy.²²² They do not stop there, another Jesuit maxim states: “If a Father, yielding to temptation, abuses a woman and she publicises what has happened, and, because of it, dishonours him, this same Father can kill her to avoid disgrace.”²²³ That is not the only cause that is justification for murder. The Jesuits further teach that “[a] monk or a priest is allowed to kill those who are ready to slander him or his community.”²²⁴

The Jesuits are zealous persecutors of Christians or anyone whom they view as an enemy of the Vatican. Jesuits take a solemn oath to destroy Protestant Christians and destroy any government that offers protection to Protestant Christians.²²⁵ They are the natural enemies of liberty, their whole system is based on thoughtless, ruthless, blind obedience. Ignatius himself writing to his Jesuits in Portugal said: “We must see black as white if the church says so.”²²⁶ Jesuits are the subversive ambassadors of the Catholic Church, bringing chaos and ruin to all nations they infiltrate. They believe that “[t]he Catholic Church has the right and duty to kill heretics because it is by fire and sword that heresy can be extirpated. . . . Repentance cannot be allowed to save them, just as repentance is not allowed to save civil criminals; for the highest good of the church is the unity of the faith, and this cannot be preserved unless heretics are put to death.”²²⁷

Alberto Rivera, a former Jesuit Priest, was saved by the grace of God and came out of the

Jesuit priesthood. The Jesuits made numerous attempts to kill him before he could reveal the secrets of the Jesuits. He survived the attempts on his life and exposed much about sinister methods and motives of the Jesuits. Read the following excerpt from the *Extreme Oath of the Jesuits*, which is given to a Jesuit Priest when he is elevated to a position of command. Alberto Rivera took such an oath while he was a Jesuit. The oath is preceded by a preamble, apparently recited by a fellow Jesuit of higher authority:

You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source: to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliaments and legislatures, and in the judiciaries and councils of state and to “be all things to all men,” for the pope’s sake, whose servants we are unto death. . . . You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors, for none can command here who has not consecrated his labors with the blood of the heretic; for “Without the shedding of blood no man can be saved.”

I, now in the presence of Almighty God, the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Blessed Michael the Archangel, The Blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, Peter and Paul, and all the Saints, scared host of Heaven and to you, my ghostly Father, the Superior General of the Society of Jesus, founded by St. Ignatius Loyola, in the Pontification of Paul the Third, and continued to the present, do by the womb of the virgin, the matrix of God, and the rod of Jesus Christ, declare and swear that his holiness, the Pope, is Christ’s Vice-regent, and is the true and only head of the Catholic or Universal Church throughout the earth; and that by the virtue of the keys of binding and loosing, given to his Holiness by my Savior, Jesus Christ, he hath power to depose heretical kings, princes, states, commonwealths, and governments, all being illegal without his sacred confirmation, and that they may be safely destroyed.

Therefore, to the utmost of my power, I shall and will defend this doctrine and his Holiness’ right and customs against all usurpers of the heretical or Protestant authority, whatever especially the Luthern Church of Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, and the now pretended authority of the Church of England and Scotland, the branches of the same, now where I do now renounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king, prince or state named Protestant or Liberals, or obedience to any of their laws, magistrates or officers.

I do further promise and declare, that notwithstanding I am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical, for the propagating of the Mother Church’s interest, to keep secret and private all her agents’ counsels, from time to time as they may instruct me, and not to divulge directly or indirectly, by word, writing, or circumstances whatever; but to execute all that shall be proposed, given in charge or discovered unto me, by

you, my ghostly father

I do further promise and declare, that I will have no opinion or will of my own, or any mental reservation whatever, even as a corpse or cadaver [perinde ac cadaver] but unhesitatingly, obey each and every command that I may receive from my superiors in the Militia of the Pope and Jesus Christ.

That I will go to any part of the world, whatsoever, without murmuring and will be submissive in all things whatsoever communicated to me I do further promise and declare, that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth, and that I will spare neither sex, age, nor condition, and that I will hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle, and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants' heads against the wall, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race.

That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poison cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poinard, or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank, dignity or authority of the person or persons whatsoever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the pope or superior of the brotherhood of the holy faith of the Society of Jesus.²²⁸

Franz Wernz, the Jesuit General from 1906-1915, stated that “[t]he Church can condemn heretics to death, for any rights they have are only through our tolerance, and these rights are apparent not real”²²⁹

Jesuit priests are subjected to certain “spiritual exercises” which were first devised by Ignatius Loyola. During the spiritual exercises the subject becomes possessed and controlled by a devil.

We imbue into him spiritual forces which he would find very difficult to eliminate later, forces more lasting than all the best principles and doctrines; these forces can come up again to the surface, sometimes after years of not even mentioning them, and become so imperative that the will finds itself unable to oppose any obstacle, and has to follow their irresistible impulse.²³⁰

Between 1569 and 1605 the Jesuits orchestrated no less than eleven plots against Protestant England, which involved invasion, rebellion, and assassination. Each is known by the leader of the treachery: Ridolfi, Sanders, Gregory XIII, Campion, Parsons, Duke of Guise, Allen, Throgmorton,

Parry, Babington, Sixtus V, Philip II of Spain, Yorke, Walpole, Southwell, and Guy Fawkes.²³¹

In the 1586 “Babington plot” the Jesuits along with other Catholics planned to Kill Protestant Queen Elizabeth I, place Catholic Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots on the throne of England and bring England under subjection to the Pope of Rome. That plot was discovered and Mary was executed for her troubles.²³²

After the failed Babington plot, the Pope, in league with Philip II of Spain, planned to invade England and bring it under papal control. In 1588 Spain brought the 136 ship Spanish Armada against England. The Sovereign God of the Universe whipped up a freak storm which devastated the Armada and allowed England with only 30 ships to defeat Spain after an eight hour sea battle.²³³

On November 5, 1605 Jesuit led Roman Catholic conspirators planned to Kill King James I and the entire English Parliament by blowing up the House of Lords. They placed 20 barrels of gunpowder under the House of Lords. The plot, however, was discovered and the conspirators were captured. To this day that event is simply referred to as the “Gunpowder Plot.”²³⁴ November 5 is a national holiday in England, commemorating the Catholic conspiracy in the Gunpowder Plot. The holiday is called Guy Fawkes Day; Guy Fawkes was one of the Gunpowder Plot conspirators.²³⁵

The Jesuit subversion of nations has caused 56 countries to ban the Jesuits, most of whom have since lifted the bans. In 1759 the Jesuits were banned throughout the Portuguese Empire.²³⁶ On April 6, 1762 the French Parliament issued the following “statement of arrest” (indictment):

The said Institute [Jesuits] is inadmissible an any civilised State, as its nature is hostile to all spiritual and temporal authority; it seeks to introduce into the Church and States, under the plausible veil of a religious Institute, not an Order truly desirous to spread evangelical perfection, but rather a political body working untiringly at usurping all authority, by all kinds of indirect, secret, and devious means. . . . [The Jesuits’ doctrine is] perverse, a destroyer of all religious and honest principles, insulting to christian morals, pernicious to civil society, hostile to the rights of the nation, the royal power, and even the security of the sovereigns and obedience of their subjects; suitable to stir up the greatest disturbances in the States, conceive and maintain the worst kind of corruption in men’s hearts.²³⁷

In 1764 the Jesuits were outlawed in France, and in 1767 they were banned from Spain.²³⁸ Such great military and political pressure was brought by the European nations that were the objects of Jesuit subversion that Pope Clement XIII decided on the 3rd of February 1769 to dissolve the Jesuits. The night before he was to execute the dissolution, however, he suddenly fell ill and died. Prior to his death he cried out “I am dying . . . It is a very dangerous thing to attack the Jesuits.”²³⁹ His successor, Pope Clement XIV, was also put under tremendous politacal pressure to dissolve the

Jesuits, but he resisted doing so for three years until the political tension finally forced his hand. Pope Clement XIV issued the papal brief of dissolution, *Dominus ac Redemptor*, on August 16, 1773.²⁴⁰ Pope Clement XIV knew the significance of such an act to the papacy, he exclaimed: “I have cut off my right hand.”²⁴¹ In addition, Pope Clement XIV knew that by signing the brief dissolving the Jesuits he was signing his own death warrant. Soon after signing the brief the letters I.S.S.S.V. appeared on the palace walls in the Vatican.²⁴² Pope Clement XIV knew what it meant and explained that it stood for *In Settembre, Sara Sede Vacante*. Which translated means “in September, the See will be vacant (the pope will be dead).”²⁴³ Pope Clement XIV was poisoned and died on September 22, 1774.²⁴⁴

Interestingly, it was just three years after Pope Clement XIV’s suppression of the Jesuits that the subversive organization the “Illuminati” was purportedly founded by a trained Jesuit named Adam Weishaupt in 1776.²⁴⁵ Weishaupt was a professor of canon law at Ingolstadt University, which was a Jesuit University and the center of the Jesuit counter-reformation.²⁴⁶ Alberto Rivera, a former Jesuit priest, stated that the occult Illuminati organization was not founded by Weishaupt, as many believe, but in fact was established long before Weishaupt. The Illuminati is in fact the ancient *Alumbrados*, whose one time leader was Ignatius of Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits.²⁴⁷ The purpose of Weishaupt initially was to avenge the papal suppression of the Jesuits by rooting out all religion and overturning the governments of the world, bringing them under a single world government, controlled of course by the Illuminati, under the authority of their god. That world government is commonly referred to by the Illuminati as the “New World Order.” The god of the Illuminati is Satan.²⁴⁸

The secret Illuminati organization was the hidden guiding hand behind the brutal French Revolution, during which 300,000 people were massacred in a godless orgy of violence.²⁴⁹ Moses Mordecai Marx Levi, alias Karl Marx, was a Satanist and a member of the “League of the Just,” which was a branch of the Illuminati.²⁵⁰ In 1847, Marx was commissioned by the Illuminati to write the *Communist Manifesto*, which is an outline of their plans for world domination.²⁵¹ There was nothing new in the *Communist Manifesto*, it was merely a plagiarization of the plans already espoused by Weishaupt and his disciple Clinton Roosevelt (a distant relative of Franklin Delano Roosevelt).²⁵²

On December 20, 1781 a meeting was held between Weishaupt and the hierarchy of Freemasonry at the Congress of Wilhelmsbad.²⁵³ In July 1782, an agreement was reached to combine the Illuminati and the Masons.²⁵⁴ Masonry provided the perfect recruiting ground for the Illuminati. As with the Illuminati, Masonry provides stages of initiation that gradually desensitizes the person being initiated and allows the hierarchy to assess the fitness of the person to advance to the upper stages. The initiation into the Royal Arch (7th degree of the York Rite and 13th degree of the Scottish Rite) requires the initiate to drink wine from the top half of a human skull and take a blood oath not to reveal any of the secrets of Masonry and to lie and do anything else necessary to assist a fellow Mason in extricating himself from the consequences of committing any crime,

including murder and treason. The *Handbook of Masonry* states that a Mason “must conceal all the crimes of your brother Masons . . . and should you be summoned as a witness against a brother Mason be always sure to shield him . . . It may be perjury to do this , it is true, but you’re keeping your obligations.”²⁵⁵

To ensure that crimes committed by Masons are not prosecuted Masonic lodges actively recruit members from the legal and law enforcement communities. Because of this, communities should not permit anyone who is a Mason to hold the offices of sheriff, judge, prosecutor, or police investigator. When one hears of seemingly unexplainable behavior of the police, a judge, a prosecutor, or any politician that allows a criminal go free, one should not overlook the hidden hand of Masonry. For example, Albert Pike, the the “Sovereign Grand Commander of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry of the Southern Jurisdiction, U.S.A.,” was convicted of treason. But in April 22, 1866, Pike was granted a full pardon by President Andrew Johnson. The next day Pike visited the president in the White House. Pike visited Johnson again in 1867, after the impeachment proceedings had begun against Johnson. General Gordon Granger was present at the 1867 meeting and was summoned before the U.S. Congress to testify about the meeting. General Granger testified that Johnson and Pike discussed Masonry and that he understood from the conversation that Pike was Johnson’s superior in Masonry. Shortly thereafter, on June 20, 1867, a delegation of Masons granted Johnson the fourth through the 32nd degrees of the Scottish Rite of Masonry in his bedroom at the White House.²⁵⁶

Millard Fillmore, the thirteenth president of the United States and a former Mason, said that “[t]he Masonic fraternity tramples upon our rights, defeats the administration of justice, and bids defiance to every government which it cannot control.”²⁵⁷ A joint committee of the Massachusetts legislature investigated Freemasonry in 1834 and concluded that Masonry was “a distinct independent government within our government, and beyond the control of the laws of the land by means of its secrecy.”²⁵⁸

Albert Pike, the theological pontiff of Masonry wrote that “[i]t is certain that its true pronounciation is not represented by the word Jehovah; and therefore that *that* is not the true name of Diety, nor the Ineffable Word.”²⁵⁹ God’s word, however, states clearly that JEHOVAH is God’s name. “That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.” (Psalms 83:18 AV)

If the Masons do not recognize JEHOVAH as God, who is their god? The god of the Masons is Lucifer, which was Satan’s name before he rebelled against God and was cast out of heaven. Albert Pike said that “[t]he doctrine of Satanism is heresy; and the true an pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of Darkness and Evil.”²⁶⁰

Pike wrote the official theological manual of Masonry titled *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite*. In *Morals and Dogma* Pike blasphemes God by calling the creator of Adam the “Prince of Darkness.”²⁶¹ The Holy Bible (Genesis 2:7) is clear that God created Adam. Pike blasphemes God by calling him the “Prince of Darkness.”

The Holy Bible (Genesis 2:17) states that God forbade Adam from eating of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. Pike blasphemes God again by referring to God as “the Demons” who forbade Adam from eating from the fruit of knowledge of good and evil.²⁶² The Holy Bible states that God created Eve. Pike continues his blasphemy by calling God “the Demons” who created Eve.²⁶³

Pike portrays the serpent (Satan) as “an Angel of Light” that induced Adam to transgress against “the Demons” and thus giving Adam “the means of victory.”²⁶⁴ Pike calls the sin of Adam and Eve as the means of victory over God. Whereas God views Adams disobedience against him as the means of the fall of man, which required God to come down to earth and redeem man. (Romans 5:12-21) Christ has won the victory over Satan for all those who believe in Jesus. (1 Corinthians 15:54-58, 1 John 5:4, Revelations 15:2) While it is true that Satan can transform himself into an angel of light (*see* 2 Corinthians 11:14), Pike’s point in calling Satan an “Angel of Light” was to distinguish him from God, whom he called the “Prince of Darkness.”

The doctrines of Freemasonry are influenced to a great extent by Roman Catholic doctrine and history. For example, there are a series of degrees in the Masonic York Rite hierarchy known as the Order of Knights Templar. The Knights Templar was an organization founded in 1118 A.D. The Templars received papal sanction as a Catholic order (the Order of the Poor Knights of Christ) in 1128 and are recognized as the first Roman Catholic crusaders. The Templars were known as the “Militia of Christ.” Pike stated that the Templars, as with all secret societies, have two doctrines, one is for the public and other is hidden from the public and is only revealed to those initiated into the secret society.²⁶⁵ Pike stated that “[t]hus they deceived the adversaries whom they sought to supplant.”²⁶⁶ That same strategy is being followed today with the public charitable activities of the Roman Catholic Church and the Masonic Order, yet they are both working secretly toward a hellish world domination. While on the surface the Templars appeared to engage in selfless service, they were initiated with a ceremony which required them to reject Christ by spitting on a crucifix. They were then ordered to worship Satan, who was depicted in the form of a bearded idol.²⁶⁷ Although Pope Clement V was personally apprised of the blasphemous conduct of the Templars, he took no action until their activities became public knowledge. It was then that the political pressure forced his hand and the Templars were suppressed.²⁶⁸ According to Albert Pike, Jacques de Molay, the Grand Master of the Templars, was arrested and while he was in prison founded the first lodges of Freemasonry in Naples, Edinburgh, Stockholm, and Paris.²⁶⁹ De Molay was burned at the stake in 1314 by King Philip IV of France and Pope Clement V.²⁷⁰ Albert Pike states that both King Philip IV of France and Pope Clement V were assassinated shortly thereafter as revenge for the suppression of the Knights Templars.²⁷¹ The young men’s branch of modern freemasonry is named after Jacques de Molay.

Most secret societies are set up so that those that are in the lower echelons of the organization are kept in the dark regarding the broad strategic plans of the organization. In the 1860's, Giuseppe Mazzini, the worldwide director of Illuminized Masonry, and Albert Pike, the Sovereign Grand Commander of the Southern Supreme Council, decided to form a single supreme counsel of the Masonic order.²⁷² Pike was to be given dogmatic authority with the title of Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, while Mazzini was to have the executive authority with the title of Sovereign Chief of Political Action. They called this new level in Freemasonry the New and Reformed Palladian Rite. Their plan was to keep this new supreme rite within Masonry unknown to the general membership of Freemasonry. Members would be chosen for the Palladian Rite from 33rd degree Masons. The members chosen for membership in the Palladian Rite were sworn to strict secrecy regarding even the existence of this new supreme rite. The intent of the Palladian Rite was to govern all Masonry worldwide through one international organization. The general membership of Masonry, however, was not to be informed of the larger strategy. The centers of operation for the Palladian Rite were located in Charleston, Rome, and Berlin.

It is perhaps in part the result of Mazzini's Italian revolutionary activities in opposition to the Roman Catholic Church that the Catholic Church at one time considered membership in Freemasonry to be an offense warranting excommunication.²⁷³ Secret societies and the Catholic Church periodically have schisms and then reconciliations. Often the issue is whether the Vatican will have control over the society in question. If the Vatican perceives that a secret society has political, economic, or religious power, Rome will consider it a rival and will wage a war against it. If, as we have seen with the Jesuits, the society will submit to the authority of Rome then the Vatican is only too happy to welcome a new harlot into the fold. That appears to be what has happened to Freemasonry. The canon law of the Catholic Church has been revised and the section prohibiting membership in Freemasonry has been repealed. The revision of the canon law of the church was accomplished by Pope John XXIII.²⁷⁴ Former Jesuit Alberto Rivera revealed that before he left the Jesuit Order he discovered that the Jesuit General (known as the "Black Pope") was not only a member of the communist party in Spain, but he was also a Mason.²⁷⁵ Many in the Catholic Church have over the years been alarmed by the Masonic connections of Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli (Pope John XXIII) and Karol Woytla (Pope John Paul II).²⁷⁶ Those connections have now born fruit in an alliance between Freemasonry and the Vatican. Such a confederacy between powerful societies is like a dance of serpents, it is not always clear to outside observers who is leading whom. The information gained from the inner sanctum of the Vatican by former Jesuit Alberto Rivera indicates that Rome is in control.

George Lanz von Liebenfels was an Austrian occultist who founded a German version of the Knights Templar in Vienna in 1907, calling it "The Order of the New Templars."²⁷⁷ Liebenfels chose the swastika as the emblem of his new organization.²⁷⁸ One of Liebenfels pupils was the loyal Roman Catholic Adolph Hitler.²⁷⁹ In 1932, Liebenfel wrote to one of his initiates that Hitler would one day develop an organization that would make the world tremble.

Satan's kingdom is one of conflict and rebellion, which is why from time to time his organizations are in conflict. For example, the objectives of the Illuminati is the destruction of all ordered government and religions including Catholicism. However, we see the Illuminati and its subordinate organizations working hand in hand with the Vatican in many areas. Ignatius of Loyola was arrested several times by the officers of the Inquisition, before he swore allegiance to the pope and the Jesuits were made a Catholic order. The Knights Templar, who were recognized as the "Militia of Christ" as the pope's army, were ultimately suppressed by King Philip IV of France and Pope Clement V, burning at the stake the Grand Master (Jacques de Molay) and other leaders of the Templars. World War II is a good example of the chaotic and fluid nature of Satan's kingdom. Stalin and Hitler started out as allies at the beginning of the war, but later the communists of Russia and the Nazis of Germany were locked in a horrific war. Now again, after the war the Nazis and communists are cooperating in subverting the government of the United States. Many of the same members of the Nazi organizations are also communists. God's kingdom is based on love, manifested in selfless service. Satan's kingdom is based on hate and blind ambition, which manifests itself in conflict within and between his organizations. The governments and organizations that are working toward Satan's one world religion/government have an abiding hatred toward Christ and Christians. Satan wants to break the cords of the laws of God.

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.** He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. (Psalms 2:1-4 AV)

On August 7, 1814, the Jesuits were restored as a Catholic order by Pope Pius VII.²⁸⁰ John Adams wrote to Thomas Jefferson in 1816 "I am not happy about the rebirth of the Jesuits. . . . Swarms of them will present themselves under more disguises ever taken by even a chief of the Bohemians, as printers, writers, publishers, school teachers, etc. If ever an association of people deserved eternal damnation, on this earth and in hell, it is the Society of Loyola. Yet, with our system of religious liberty, we can but offer them a refuge."²⁸¹ Thomas Jefferson answered Adams: "Like you, I object to the Jesuits' reestablishment which makes light give way to darkness."²⁸²

In 1835, Samuel Morse, the great inventor of the telegraph, echoed the concerns of Jefferson and Adams; he described the Jesuits and their threat to the United States as follows:

And do Americans need to be told what *Jesuits* are? If any are ignorant, let them inform themselves of their history without delay: no time is to be lost: their workings are before you in every day's events: they are a *secret* society, a sort of Masonic order, with superadded features of most revolting odiousness and a thousand times more dangerous. They are not confined to one class on society; they are not merely priests, or priests of one religious creed, they are merchants, and lawyers, and editors,

and men of any profession, and no profession, having no outward badge (in this country,) by which to be recognised; they are about in all your society. They can assume any character that of angels of light, or ministers of darkness, to accomplish their one great end, the *service* upon which they are sworn to *start at any moment, in any direction*, and for any service, commanded by the general of their order, bound to no family, community, or country, by the ordinary ties which bind men; and *sold for life* to the cause of the Roman Pontiff.²⁸³

The concerns of Morse, Adams, and Jefferson were justified; once being reestablished as a Catholic order the Jesuits did not miss a beat, during the 19th century they fomented revolutions throughout the world, attempting to bring to power oppressive despots whom they would then control. They were at one time or another expelled from Belgium, Russia, Portugal (1834), the Italian states (1859), Spain (three times-1820, 1835, and 1868), Germany (1872), Guatemala (1872), Mexico (1873), Brazil (1874), Equador (1875), Colombia (1875), Costa Rica (1884), and France (twice-1880 and 1901).²⁸⁴ They caused the Swiss Civil war in 1847, as a result they were banished from Switzerland in 1848.²⁸⁵ To this day, the Swiss Constitution (article 51) prohibits the presence of the Jesuits anywhere in Switzerland.²⁸⁶ The Jesuit subversion has continued to modern times, causing the Jesuits to be expelled from Haiti in 1964 and Burma in 1966.²⁸⁷ To this day they are instigating communist revolutions in South America. The Jesuits' new brand of South American communism is known as "Liberation Theology."

Vatican Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States

Soon after their reestablishment the Jesuits turned their conspiratorial efforts on the United States. In order to understand the motives of the Jesuits, one must understand the uniqueness of the United States and the threat that it poses to all despots, including the pope. The founding of the United States began a new epoch in history. We threw off our earthly king and declared that the Lord would be our King. We reversed what the ancient Jews did. The Jews were not initially ruled by a king, kingly rule was a heathen practice. The Jews were initially ruled by God and administered by a judge. They tried to make Gideon their king, but he refused, telling them that the Lord shall rule over them.

Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: **the LORD shall rule over you.** (Judges 8:22-23 AV)

Years later the Jews appealed to Samuel, who at that time was the judge of Israel. The people told Samuel that they wanted to be ruled by a king instead of a judge. One of the methods of Satan, that he used on the Jews, and that he is using today on the United States, is to corrupt the leadership

of the country in order that the people will be disgusted and request a change in the form of government. The Jews requested a king because Samuel's sons, whom Samuel made judges in Israel, were corrupt and taking bribes. Samuel felt that he had been rejected but God said to Samuel, they have not rejected you Samuel they have rejected me. God warned the Jews that an earthly king would bring on them great calamity, but the people persisted. God gave them their wish and the calamities did in fact befall the Jews just as God had predicted.

And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beersheba. **And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.** Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and **thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.** But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: **for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet **protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.** And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: **He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best of *them*, and give *them* to his servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.** Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD. And **the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king.** And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city. (1 Samuel 8:1-22 AV)

When the United States declared its independence from the earthly King George of England, we were put back under the rule of God. After the victory in the Revolutionary War, some wanted to make George Washington king, but like Gideon he refused to even consider the matter. The Pope cannot tolerate a country without a king under his authority, he wants to rule the world and that includes the United States.

Samuel Morse revealed that there was a Catholic political conspiracy against the United States under the cloak of a religious mission in his 1835 work, *Foreign Conspiracy Against the Liberties of the United States*.²⁸⁸ The liberty enjoyed in the United States by its republican form of government is viewed as a direct threat to the despotic governments of the world including the Vatican.

What threat does the United States pose to the tyrannies of the world? Samuel Morse answered that question as follows:

Is it asked, Why should the Holy Alliance feel interested in the destruction of transatlantic liberty? I answer, the silent but powerful and increasing influence of our institutions on Europe, is reason enough. The example alone of prosperity which we exhibit in such strong contrast to the enslaved, priest-ridden, tax burdened despotisms of the old world, is sufficient to keep those countries in perpetual agitation. How can it be otherwise? Will a sick man, long despairing of cure, learn that there is a remedy for him, and not desire to procure it? Will one born to think a dungeon his natural home, learn through his grated bars, that man may be free and not struggle to obtain his liberty? And what do the people of Europe behold in this country? They witness the successful experiment of a free government; a government for the *people*; without rulers *de jure divino*, (by divine right:) having no hereditary privileged classes; a government exhibiting good order and obedience to law, without an armed police and secrecy tribunals; a government out of debt; a people industrious, enterprising, thriving in all their interests; without monopolies; a people religious without an establishment; moral and honest without the terrors of the confessional or the inquisition; a people not harmed by the uncontrolled liberty of the press, and freedom of opinion; a people that read what they please, and think, and judge, and act for themselves; a people enjoying the most unbounded security of person and property; among whom domestic conspiracies are unknown where the poor and rich have equal justice; a people social and hospitable; exerting all their energies in schemes of public and private benefit without other control than mutual forbearance. A government so contrasted in all points with absolute governments, must, and does engage the intense solicitude, both of the rulers and people of the old world. Every revolution that has occurred in Europe for the last half century has been in a greater or less degree the consequences of our own glorious revolution. The great political truths there promulgated to the world, are the deed of the disorders and conspiracies,

and revolutions of Europe, from the first French revolution, down to the present time. They are the throes of the internal life, breaking the bands of darkness with which superstition and despotism have hitherto bound the nations struggling into the light of a new age. Can despotism know all this, and not feel it necessary to do something to counteract the evil?²⁸⁹

Keep in mind that the above quote was written in 1835. Since then, the Jesuits and their fellow popish conspirators have gradually corrupted the government of the United States to act more like the tyrannies of the world.

The pope claims dominion over all kings and all kingdoms. The pope wants to rule the world. However, the pope cannot rule a country like the United States where there is no king. In order to accomplish the goal of ruling the world he must destroy the United States as we know it. The pope and his fellow despots cannot conquer us by force of arms yet, so they have set upon our gradual destruction by the artifice of a religious mission. Like the proverbial Trojan horse, the Jesuit immigration into the United States is in reality an invasion by the secret army of the pope. In the mid 1800's the power that was most interested in the destruction of the U.S. was Austria, which funded the invasion into the U.S. of the Jesuits, whose mission was to secretly undermine our republic. Morse had this to say about the conspiracy:

Yes; these Foreign despots are suddenly stirred up to combine and promote the greater activity of Popery in this county; and this, too, just after they had been convinced of the truth, or, more properly speaking, had their memories quickened with it, that *Popery is utterly opposed to Republican liberty.*²⁹⁰

The official pronouncements of the Catholic Church in the United States, going back over 100 years, confirm the fact that the Catholic Church is antagonistic to liberty. "If Catholics ever gain a sufficient numerical majority in this country, religious freedom is at an end. So our enemies say, so we believe." *The Shepherd of the Valley* (official journal of the Bishop of St. Louis, Nov. 23, 1851).²⁹¹ "No man has a right to choose his religion." *New York Freeman* (official Journal of Bishop Hughes, Jan. 26, 1852).²⁹² "The Church . . . does not, and cannot accept, or in any degree favor, liberty in the Protestant sense of liberty." *Catholic World* (April 1870).²⁹³

Pope Pius IX in 1864 issued an encyclical letter entitled *Syllabus Errorum*, in which he condemned freedom of conscience as "an insane folly" and freedom of the press as "a pestiferous error, which cannot be sufficiently detested."²⁹⁴ Pope Gregory XVI (1831-46) viewed freedom of conscience and the press as absurd and mad concepts, not only within the church but in society as a whole.²⁹⁵

How effective can such a plot to subvert the liberties of the United States? Isn't the Roman Catholic institution just a religion? Samuel Morse explains:

Popery is a *Political system, despotic* in its organization, *anti-democratic* and *anti-republican*, and cannot therefore co-exist with American republicanism.

The ratio of *increase of Popery* is the exact ratio of *decrease of civil liberty*.

The *dominance of Popery* in the United States is the *certain destruction of our free institutions*.

Popery, by its organization, is wholly under the control of a FOREIGN DESPOTIC SOVEREIGN.²⁹⁶

The foundation of the Romish church is blind obedience; the foundation of the United States is LIBERTY! As Richard Thompson, former Secretary of the Navy, stated in his book *The Papacy and the Civil Power*: “Nothing is plainer than that, if the principles of the Church of Rome prevail here. Our Constitution would necessarily fall. The two cannot exist together. They are in open and direct antagonism with the fundamental theory of our government and of all popular government everywhere.”²⁹⁷ The papacy must destroy the United States Constitution in order to impose her will and claim of ownership on America. Our First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution provides that: “congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.” That single principle alone makes the United States a mortal enemy of the Vatican. The Roman Catholic Church will not tolerate freedom of religion, its history demonstrates its intolerance of other religions and the future, sadly, will confirm its intolerance.

In the United States, the people are free and supreme, subject only to God, and the government officials are servants of the people. In the Catholic Church, on the other hand, the pope claims a divine right to rule as supreme over all mortals and kings, and the people are slaves to obey his commands as the “infallible Vicar of Christ.” The two systems cannot coexist, they are antithetical polar opposites. If Rome is to rule, it must destroy the United States.

Marquis De Lafayette was convinced of the Roman conspiracy. He said that “[i]f the liberties of the American people are ever destroyed, they will fall by the hands of the Catholic clergy.”²⁹⁸

The most striking manifestation of the Catholic conspiracy came when in 1861 Civil War broke out in the U.S. Abraham Lincoln with a wartime intelligence network second to none knew

the cause of the civil war: the pope of Rome and his deadly servants, the Jesuits.

This war would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits. We owe it to popery that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons. Though there were great differences of opinion between the South and the North on the question of slavery, neither Jeff Davis nor any of the leading men of the Confederacy would have dared to attack the North, had they not relied on the promises of the Jesuits, that, under the mask of democracy the money and the arms of the Roman Catholics, even the arms of France, were at their disposal, if they would attack us. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*²⁹⁹

From the beginning of our civil war, there has been, not a secret, but a public alliance, between the Pope of Rome and Jeff Davis. The pope and his Jesuits have advised, supported, and directed Jeff Davis on the land, from the first gun shot at Fort Sumter by the rabid Roman Catholic Beauregard. They are helping him on the sea by guiding and supporting the rabid Roman Catholic pirate, Semmes, on the ocean. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*³⁰⁰

It is with the Southern leaders of this civil war as with the big and small wheels of our railroad cars. Those who ignore the laws of mechanics are apt to think that the large, strong, and noisy wheels they see are the motive power, but they are mistaken. The real motive power is not seen; it is noiseless and well concealed in the dark, behind its iron walls. The motive power are the few well-concealed pails of water heated into steam, which is itself directed by the noiseless, small, but unerring engineer's finger. The common people see and hear the big noisy wheels of the Confederacy's cars: they call them Jeff Davis, Lee, Toombs, Beauregard, Demmes, etc., and they honestly think they are the motive power, the first cause of our troubles. But this is a mistake. The true motive power is secreted behind the thick walls of the Vatican, the colleges and schools of the Jesuits, the convents of the nuns, and the confessional boxes of Rome. *Abraham Lincoln.*³⁰¹

Lincoln kept his knowledge of the Catholic conspiracy secret from the public because of his concern that to reveal it would start a bloody religious war.

I pity the priests, the bishops and the monks of Rome in the United States, when the people realize that they are, in great part, responsible for the tears and the blood shed in this war. I conceal what I know, for if the people knew the whole truth, this war would turn into a religious war, and at once, take a tenfold more savage and bloody character. It would become merciless as all religious wars are. It would become a war of extermination on both sides. The Protestants of both the North and the South

would surely unite to exterminate the priests and the Jesuits if they could hear what Professor Morse has said to me of the plots made in the very city of Rome to destroy this republic, and if they could learn how the priests, the nuns, and the monks, which daily land on our shores under the pretext of preaching their religion, instructing the people in their schools, taking care of the sick in the hospitals are nothing else but the emissaries of the pope, of Napoleon, and the despots of Europe, to undermine our institutions, alienate the hearts of our people from our Constitution, and our laws, destroy our schools, and prepare a reign of anarchy as they have done in Ireland, in Mexico, in Spain, and wherever there are any people who want to be free. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*³⁰²

Abraham Lincoln knew that the Roman Catholic Church is an uncompromising enemy of the United States.

The Mormon and the Jesuit priests are equally the uncompromising enemies of our Constitution and our laws; but the more dangerous of the two is the Jesuit - the Romish priest, for he knows better how to conceal his hatred under the mask of friendship and public good; he is better trained to commit the most cruel and diabolical deeds for the glory of God. *Abraham Lincoln, June 10, 1864.*³⁰³

For it is now evident to me, that, with very few exceptions, every priest and every true Roman Catholic is a determined enemy of liberty. *Abraham Lincoln, 1861.*³⁰⁴

Not only was the Romish church responsible for the Civil War, but the Jesuits inspired and planned the assassination of Lincoln. Lincoln knew that he was marked for death by Rome and the Jesuits, and he knew it was only a matter of time before they succeeded.

So many plots have already been made against my life, that it is a real miracle that they have all failed, when we consider that the great majority of them were in the hands of the skillful Roman Catholic murderers, evidently trained by Jesuits.³⁰⁵

The transcripts of the trial of the Lincoln assassination published by Ben Pitman, contain clear proof of that the plot to assassinate Lincoln was born in Rome and nurtured in the house of Mary Surratt, 561 H Street, Washington, D.C. There was a continual flow of Catholic priests who would rendezvous at the house as the assassination was being plotted. The priests were the personal friends and father confessors of John Wilkes Booth, John Surratt, Mrs. and Miss Surratt. Without a single exception, all those involved in the Lincoln assassination plot and escape of Booth were Roman Catholic.³⁰⁶

Elaborate steps were taken by the Roman Church to assist John Surratt in his escape. John Surratt was in Washington on April 14, 1865 helping Booth prepare for the assassination, which was carried out by Booth that day. Catholic priest Charles Boucher stated under oath that only a few days after the murder, John Surratt was sent to him by another Catholic priest “Father Lapierre.” Boucher kept him hidden until the end of July. From July to September he was hidden by Lapierre in Montreal. When traveling on the steamer “Montreal” from Montreal to Quebec, Lapierre kept Surratt under lock and key in his cabin. On September 15, 1865, Lapierre and Surratt took the ocean steamer “Peruvian” to Europe. The doctor of the “Peruvian,” L.I.A. McMillan, stated under oath that Catholic priest Lapierre introduced Surratt to him under the alias “McCarthy,” and that Lapierre kept Surratt locked in his state room on the ship until the ship departed for Europe. Lapierre was the canon of Bishop Bourget of Montreal. The canon of the Bishop is the Bishop’s confidential man; he eats with him, assists him with his counsel and receives his advice in every step of his life. According to the laws of the Roman Catholic Church, the canons are to the bishop what arms are to the body.³⁰⁷

Once spiriting Surratt out of Canada to Europe where do you suppose Surratt was finally found? He was found under the alias “Watson” in the 9th company of the Pope’s Zouaves, who were the Pope’s personal bodyguards. When the United States found Surratt, the Pope was forced to withdraw his protection of him and Surratt was brought back to the United States for trial. The evidence of Surratt’s guilt was overwhelming, but there was a hung jury because three of the jurors were Catholic and they had been “told by their father confessors that the most holy father, the pope, Gregory VII, had solemnly and infallibly declared that ‘the killing of an heretic was no murder.’”³⁰⁸ The U.S. Government was forced to release Surratt.

The Vatican is an independent and sovereign nation, with its own currency, Secretary of State and ambassadors. Once a person is baptized into the Catholic Church he becomes a member of that church. When he is confirmed “[h]e becomes a citizen of the Church, able to assume the responsibility of that citizenship and to defend his faith against its enemies.”³⁰⁹ Once confirmed the new citizen must be “prepared when called upon to fight for the faith of Christ.”³¹⁰ The citizens of the Roman Church must have “strength and fortitude to enable them, in the spiritual contest, to fight manfully and resist their most wicked foes.”³¹¹ He now becomes a “valiant combatant, he should be prepared to endure with unconquered spirit all adversaries for the name of Christ.”³¹² In contrast, Jesus made clear that his kingdom was not of this world, God’s kingdom is spiritual.

Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world:** if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. (John 18:36 AV)

Satan’s kingdom is of this world. He has his citizens throughout the world. When a citizen must make a choice between obeying his country and obeying the Pope, according to the official Roman doctrine he must obey the Pope. The Catholic Canon Law and Dogma has superiority over

the constitution of the country. All federal and state government officials must swear or affirm to support the U.S. Constitution,³¹³ but as far as the Roman Catholic Church is concerned a Catholic's allegiance to the Pope comes first. In fact, in 1199 A.D. Pope Innocent III issued the Papal Bull *Vergentis in senium* in which he equated the "heresy" of violating Papal edicts and Roman Catholic doctrines to treason.³¹⁴ In 1231 A.D. Pope Gregory IX issued Papal Bull *Excommunicamus* wherein he officially fixed the penalty for "heresy" against the Catholic Church as the death penalty.³¹⁵

During the Civil War, the Vatican was the only nation to recognize the sovereignty of the Southern Confederate States. How did this affect Catholic Union soldiers knowing that they were fighting a cause that was opposed by their spiritual leader, who they believed had authority to prevent their entry into heaven. Many Catholics fought with bravery and distinction, others abandoned the cause and turned traitor.

Surely we have some brave and reliable Roman Catholic officials and *soldiers* in our armies, but they form an insignificant minority when compared with the Roman Catholic traitors against whom we have to guard ourselves, day and night. The fact is, that the immense majority of Roman Catholic bishops, priests and laymen, are rebels in heart, when they cannot be in fact; with very few exceptions, they are publicly in favor of slavery. *Abraham Lincoln, 1861.*³¹⁶

Contrast Catholic General Sheridan, who Lincoln described as "worth a whole army by his ability, his patriotism, and his heroic courage,"³¹⁷ with Catholic General Meade, who seems to have chosen allegiance to Rome over allegiance to the U.S. Lincoln recounts one episode:

Meade has remained with us, and gained the bloody battle at Gettysburg. But how could he lose it, when he was surrounded by such heroes as Howard, Reynolds, Buford, Wadsworth, Cutler, Slocum, Sickles, Hancock, Barnes, etc. But it is evident that his Romanism superseded his patriotism after the battle He let the army of Lee escape when he could easily have cut his retreat and forced him to surrender after losing nearly the half of his soldiers in the last three days' carnage. When Meade was to order the pursuit after the battle, a stranger came in haste to the headquarters, and that stranger was a disguised Jesuit. After ten minutes' conversation with him, Meade made such arrangements for the pursuit of the enemy that he escaped almost untouched with the loss of only two guns! *Abraham Lincoln.*³¹⁸

The Vatican Role in Starting World War I

The pope, who portrays himself as a man of peace, is in reality a man of war who instigated World War I. The Roman Catholic church has had an abiding hatred toward the Eastern Orthodox

Church. Serbia is a predominantly Orthodox country. Pope Pius X, through his diplomats tried to persuade Austria-Hungary to “punish” Serbia.³¹⁹ When Austria-Hungary Archduke Francois-Ferdinand, the heir apparent to the crowns of Austria and Hungary, was murdered at Sarajevo by a Macedonian student, Gavrillo Princip, on June 28, 1914, the Pope took the opportunity to push the Catholic Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria-Hungary to declare war on Serbia. The Bavarian Charge d’Affaires to the Vatican, Baron Ritter, wrote the following to his government:

The pope agrees with Austria dealing severely with Serbia. He doesn’t think much of the Russian and French armies and is of the opinion that they could not do very much in a war against Germany. The cardinal-secretary of State doesn’t see when Austria could make war if she does not decide now.³²⁰

On July 28, 1914, Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia, which plunged all of Europe into World War I. Because of the part played by the Vatican in starting World War I, the Allies would not permit the Vatican at the conference table when the 1919 treaty of Versailles was signed.³²¹ Interestingly, it was Italy, the most Catholic of the European countries, that was insistent on excluding the Vatican. Through article XV of the April 26, 1915 pact of London, which defined Italy’s participation in the war, Baron Sonino required the allies to oppose any intervention by the Vatican in the peace arrangements.³²²

Catholic Communism

Not only did Rome instigate World War I, but it was also instrumental in the Bolshevik revolution. While the Catholic church publicly opposed communism, it secretly financially aided and abetted the communist revolution in Russia at every turn.³²³ In April 1917, Lenin and some of his key revolutionaries were transported through Germany in the now infamous sealed train.³²⁴ Diego Bergen, a Jesuit trained German Roman Catholic, was the man most responsible for arranging Lenin’s journey through Germany to Russia.³²⁵ Bergen later became the German ambassador to the Vatican under the Weimar Republic and Hitler’s Germany.³²⁶

Of course, the Vatican expected a payoff for their financial and logistical aid to the communists. Between 1917 and 1924 the Vatican entered into secret agreements with Lenin, which assured the communists Vatican support if the communists would suppress the Russian Orthodox Church and make Roman Catholicism the Official religion of Russia.³²⁷ The immense wealth and land holdings of the Orthodox church were to be turned over to the Roman Catholic Church lock stock and barrel.³²⁸ In the end, however, Lenin and his successors double-crossed the Vatican, they took the Vatican money but sided with the Orthodox Church.³²⁹ This made the Russian communists the enemies of the Vatican. The Vatican sought revenge by using the Nazis to invade Russia during World War II.

The Vatican failed in World War II. What they failed to accomplish in war, they have accomplished through intrigue and diplomacy. The Vatican and the communists are now working closely again toward their ultimate objective of world domination.³³⁰ Former Jesuit Alberto Rivera found out that the Jesuit General in Rivera's time was a Mason and a communist.³³¹ Pope John Paul II is a Marxist communist, who has continued the progression started by Pope John XXIII and Pope Paul VI toward a Marxian inspired Catholicism.³³² While Pope Paul VI cultivated close ties with Moscow, Pope John Paul II has chosen a Catholic communism that is independent of Moscow. It was John Paul's break with Moscow that caused them to attempt to assassinate him on May 13, 1981.

Jesuit Inspired Nazis

The Catholic Church is a fifth column in any country where it is located. A fifth column is a term used to describe a group that is sent in to soften up a country for invasion. For example, in World War II France, the Catholic fifth column, called "Catholic Action," worked on behalf of the Nazis prior to and during Germany's invasion of France. Catholic Action worked to propagandize the people to accept fascism and not to resist the invasion by Germany. They were quite effective, France fell in 30 days. Pierre Laval, the Pope's count and president of the Vichy government said the following on French National Radio, January 2, 1943: "I hope Germany will be victorious. It may seem strange to hear the one who is defeated wish for the victor's victory. It is because this war is not like previous ones. It is a true war of religion! Yes, a war of religion."³³³

Catholic Action was so effective in convincing the Belgium Catholics that fascism was good that eight out of ten Belgians who collaborated with the Nazi Germans were Catholic.³³⁴

Roman Catholic Otto Strasser was one of the founders of the Nazi Party. Strasser revealed in his book, *Hitler and I*, that the infamous Nazi propaganda book, *Mein Kampf*, purportedly written by Adolph Hitler, was not in fact written by Hitler. According to Strasser, *Mein Kampf* was ghostwritten for Hitler by a Jesuit Priest named Bernhardt Stempfle.³³⁵

Hitler and his Nazis worked in concert with the Vatican through the Jesuits. In 1933 Germany signed as concordat with the Vatican. Franz Von Papen, Hitler's representative at the signing of the concordat, stated that "[t]he general terms of the Concordat were more favourable than all other similar agreements signed by the Vatican . . . the Chancellor Hitler asked me to assure the papal secretary of State (Cardinal Pacelli) [who later became Pope Pius XII] that he would immediately muzzle the anticlerical clan."³³⁶ There were at that time 45 concentration camps in Germany, holding 40,000 prisoners.³³⁷ Apparently, part of the agreement was that Hitler would wipe out anti-Vatican forces and Rome would support Nazi Germany. This was to be a modern day inquisition.

After signing the concordat with Nazi Germany Pope Pius XI had second thoughts. He saw war on the horizon and decided to publicly denounce both Hitler and Mussolini.³³⁸ He arranged to make the public denunciation on February 12, 1939, the eve of World War II.³³⁹ This would have had a devastating effect on the German and Italian plans for European conquest, because one third of Germany was devout Catholic to say nothing of the millions of other Catholics throughout Europe. However, Pius XI suddenly became very ill and died on February 10, 1939, less than 48 hours before he was to give his public speech denouncing Nazism and Fascism.³⁴⁰ Many believe that Pius XI was poisoned. All transcripts of Pius's proposed speech were destroyed minutes before his death. Even the original handwritten manuscript mysteriously disappeared from the papal desk.³⁴¹ The Pope's Secretary of State, Cardinal Pacelli, was one of the persons who had free access to the papal study.³⁴² Cardinal Pacelli negotiated the concordat with Nazi Germany and became Pope Pius XI's successor, Pope Pius XII. Pius XII was a ardent supporter of the Nazis.

Hitler modeled his Nazi Party organization after the organization of the Catholic Church. Hitler stated:

I learned much from the Order of the Jesuits . . . Until now there has never been anything more grandiose, on the earth, than the hierarchical organisation (sic) of the Catholic Church. I transferred much of this organisation into my own party. I am going to let you in on a secret . . . I am founding an Order . . . in my "Burgs" of the order, we will raise up a youth which will make the world tremble.³⁴³

Hitler stopped short and explained that he could not say any more. Hitler did not reveal the identity of the dreadful organization at that time. He in fact was referring to the *Schutzstaffel* commonly known as the SS. Walter Schellenberg, former chief of German counter-espionage, explained after the war:

The SS organisation (sic) had been constituted, by Himmler, according to the principles of the Jesuits' Order. Their regulations and the Spiritual Exercises prescribed by Ignatius of Loyola were the model Himmler tried to copy exactly.³⁴⁴

Adolph Hitler said: "I can see Himmler as our Ignatius of Loyola."³⁴⁵ Keep in mind that Himmler was the "Reichsfuhrer SS" (Supreme Chief of the SS). That title was intended to be the equivalent of the Jesuits' "General."³⁴⁶ Himmler was also in charge of the German secret police, known as the Gestapo. The Jesuit General, Count Halke von Ledochowski, arranged for a special unit within the SS Central Security Service where most of the main posts were held by Roman Catholic priests wearing the black shirt SS uniforms. The head of this special unit was Heinrich Himmler's uncle, who was a Jesuit priest.³⁴⁷ The SS spearheaded the inquisition against the Jews and other enemies of the Catholic Church in Germany, supervising the barbaric extermination of millions.

Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler and most members of the Nazi party's old guard were Roman Catholic. Franz Von Papen, the Pope's secret chamberlain and the mainspring of the concordat between Germany and the Vatican, said: "The Third Reich is the first world power which not only acknowledges but also puts into practice the high principles of the papacy."³⁴⁸

What did the apostles of blind obedience, the Jesuits, write regarding the Nazi movement? They pointed out at every opportunity the reality that the Nazi movement and Roman Catholicism were one and the same. For example, Jesuit theologian Michael Schamaus in "Empire and the Church," his 1933 series of studies on the subject said the following:

'Empire and the Church' is a series of writings which should help the building up of the Third Reich as it unites a national-socialist state to Catholic-christianity . . . The national-socialist movement is the most vigorous and massive protest against the spirit of the 19th and 20th centuries. . . . A Compromise between the Catholic faith and liberal thinking is impossible. . . . Nothing is more contrary to Catholicism than democracy. . . . The re-awakened meaning of 'strict authority' opens up again the way to the real interpretation of ecclesiastical authority. . . . The mistrust of liberty is founded on the Catholic doctrine of original sin. . . . The national-socialist Commandments and those of the Catholic Church have the same aim.³⁴⁹

Kurt Gerstein, a covert member of the evangelical opposition to Hitler, became an SS officer in order to discover the secret of the extermination camps and tell it to the world. He brought his report to the pope's personal representative in Berlin. When the papal attache found out why Gerstein wanted to see him, the attache refused to see Gerstein. It was important that the Vatican hide its involvement. They couldn't have someone running around telling the world that the pope knows about the genocide and yet is remaining silent. The Pope didn't need Gerstein to tell him what was happening in Germany. There were tens of thousands of Catholic priests throughout Europe. They saw houses emptied, whole villages deported. They heard the confessions of the Catholic Nazi SS, and authoritative information was sent to the Vatican through its own diplomats.³⁵⁰ Catholic priests, on orders from the Vatican, were taking active part in the extermination of the Jews.

In his 1937 work the "Great Apologetics," the Catholic Abbe Jean Vieujan stated that "[t]o accept the principle of the Inquisition, one only needs a Christian mentality, and this is what many Christians lack. . . . The church has no such timidity."³⁵¹

Roman Catholic Inquisition Against Serbs

In Yugoslavia during World War II the fascist corollary to the German Nazis were the Ustashi. The Ustashi were made up almost exclusively of Roman Catholic Croatians. When

Germany overran Yugoslavia in 1941, Hitler brought in Ante Pavelic to rule over an expanded puppet state of Croatia. Pavelic was the brutal founder of the Ustashi. As soon as Pavelic was brought to power, the genocide of the Serbs in Croatia began. The Ustashi were responsible for the genocide of untold numbers of Jews and of 750,000 Serbs over a four year period.³⁵² Many Serbs were given the opportunity to convert to Roman Catholicism to avoid execution. The Jews, on the other hand, were not given the option of conversion because of the Catholic Croatian government policy on non-Aryans. Catholic Archbishop Stepinac of Croatia signed and issued the official Croatian government circular (#11.530 August 1941) explaining the policy against permitting the conversion of Jews to Roman Catholicism.³⁵³

Serbs, for the most part, were and are still members of the Byzantine Orthodox Church, which is considered by the Roman Catholic Church as an enemy to Romanism that must be destroyed. The Massacre of Serbs was another inquisition orchestrated by the Roman Church. An example of the attitude of the Catholic clergy toward the Serbs was that of Dr. Ivo Guberina, a Catholic priest, head of the Catholic Action, and Pavelic's personal bodyguard. On July 7, 1941 Guberina stated: "Croatia should purge its system of all poison (Orthodox Serbs) in every possible way, even by the sword, and take any preventive measure whatsoever."³⁵⁴ The genocide of the Serbs and Jews was simply a fulfilment of the Vatican strategy. Pope Pius XII granted Ante Pavelic, the Croatian Fuhrer, a private audience in the Vatican in 1941.³⁵⁵ The pope's personal representative, Marcone, was sent to Croatia and was on sight in Croatia witnessing the Ustashi tortures and massacres.³⁵⁶ The Pope was so pleased with the progress of the Croatian Inquisition that he granted Pavelic another private audience in 1943.³⁵⁷

It was the policy and practice of the Ustashi government to wipe out the Serbian Orthodox Church. If a Serb did not convert to Roman Catholicism his property was confiscated and he was either summarily executed or he was sent to a prison camp for a later but no less certain death.

The extermination of the Serbs and Jews was planned at the outset of the establishment of Croatia. On May 21, 1941 Franciscan "Father" Simic told an Italian General upon Simic's taking over the civil authority in Kinin that Simic was there to carry out the policy of the Ustashi government, which was to "[k]ill all the Serbs in the shortest time possible."³⁵⁸

The Roman Catholic priests encouraged the genocide. Branko Ustro, the prefect of Gugojno went before Silvije Frankovic to confess his murders of 14 Serbs. Frankovic told Ustro: "Once you have liquidated forty then come to confession and I will pardon all."³⁵⁹

The Roman Catholic clergy in the Croatian government actively guided the Inquisition in Croatia. Abbot Dionis Head of the Religious Department announced out at a political meeting in Staza: "Today it is not considered a crime to kill a child of seven if he interferes with our Ustashi government."³⁶⁰

On July 22, 1941, Devout Catholic Dr. Mile Budak, the Croatian Minister of Education and Cults said:

The movement of the Ustashi is based on religion. For the minorities - Serbs, Jews and Gypsies, we have three million bullets. We shall kill one part of the Serbs. We shall transport another, and the rest of them will be forced to embrace the Roman Catholic religion. Thus, our new Croatia will get rid of all Serbs in our midst in order to become one hundred percent Catholic within ten years.³⁶¹

Not only did the Catholic clergy guide the Inquisition, they also took part in the dirty work of executing Serbs and Jews. Catholic Franciscan Monk Miroslav Filipovic-Majstorovic of the monastery near Banja Luka was the commander of the Jasenovac prison camp during four months in the fall of 1941. During that time he saw to it that 40,000 people were liquidated, many of which he personally executed. He was known as Fra Sotona (Brother Devil). He was not the only Franciscan in the prison camp, he was assisted in the killings by: Brkljanic, Matkovic, Matijevic, Brekalo, Celina, and Lipovac.³⁶²

The civil authorities would defer to the Catholic priests when it came to deciding the fate of the Serbs. For example, Ljubica Zivanovic from Borovo appealed to the Borovo chief of police for the lives of her daughters, who were sent to a prison camp. The chief, knowing that the government was only carrying out wishes of the Vatican, referred her to the Catholic priest Andjelko Gregic. Gregic told her that because her daughters had not accepted conversion to the Roman Catholic religion that he could do nothing for them. He also told Zivanovic that she would also suffer the fate of her daughters if she did not convert to the Roman Catholic religion.³⁶³

Serbs were forced on penalty of death to convert to Roman Catholicism. In addition, the priests of the Roman Catholic Church required the payment of 170 kuna for the conversion.³⁶⁴ Through the conversion fee, the Roman priests gained great wealth.

The March 30, 1998 U.S. News and World Report identified some of the Catholic clergy who took part in the Roman Catholic Inquisition in Croatia:

It is a matter of historical record that the Croatian Catholic Church was closely entangled with the Ustashes. In the early years of World War II, Catholic priests oversaw forced conversions of Orthodox Serbs under the aegis of the Ustasha state; Franciscan friars distributed propaganda. Several high Catholic officials in Yugoslavia were later indicted for war crimes. They included Father Dragutin Kamber, who ordered the killing of nearly 300 Orthodox Serbs; Bishop Ivan Saric of Sarajevo, known as the "hangman of the Serbs;" and Bishop Gregory Rozman of

Slovenia, a wanted Nazi collaborator. A trial held by the Yugoslav War Crimes Commission in 1946 resulted in the conviction of a half-dozen Ustasha priests, among them former Franciscan Miroslav Filipovic-Majstorovic, a commandant of the Jasenovac concentration camp where the Ustasha tortured and slaughtered hundreds of thousands with a brutality that shocked even the Nazis.

In the whole of Croatia, it is recorded that only two men in the Catholic hierarchy protested against the genocide. Alois Masic, Catholic Bishop of Mostar protested the genocide in his June 30, 1941 pastoral letter, and J. Loncar, a Catholic priest from Zagreb, in a sermon on August 23, 1941, denounced the homicidal crimes of the Catholic Ustashi government. Loncar was sentenced to death for his heroic act. The sentence was later commuted to life in prison at hard labor.³⁶⁵ I do not know what happened to Masic, if anything. May history honor their acts of protest.

Avro Manhattan, a former BBC commentator and an expert on the Vatican, sums up the lesson of World War II Croatia:

[In Croatia] the Catholic church [erected] a State in complete accord with all her tenets. The result was a monster standing upon the armed might of twin totalitarianisms: the totalitarianism of a ruthless Fascist State and the totalitarianism of Catholicism. . . . The uniqueness of the Independent Catholic State of Croatia lies precisely in this: that it provided a model, in miniature, of what the Catholic Church, had she the power, would like to see in the West and, indeed, everywhere. As such it should be carefully scrutinized. For its significance . . . is of the greatest import to all the freedom-loving peoples of the world.³⁶⁶

Vatican Hides Nazi and Ustashi War Criminals

The best evidence that the Holocaust of World War II was in fact a Roman Catholic Inquisition is the conduct of the Roman church after the war in hiding and orchestrating the escape from justice of Nazi and Ustashi war criminals. In their book, *Unholy Trinity*, Mark Aarons and John Loftus revealed the contents of hitherto secret documents that exposed Vatican complicity in the escape of Nazi war criminals. Some of the documents were obtained from a daring burglary of the offices of Father Krunoslav Draganovic. Father Draganovic took over from Bishop Alois Hudal the running of the Vatican program for the escape of WWII war criminals. Aarons and Loftus concluded:

Under the direction of Pope Pius XII, Vatican officials such as Monsignor Giovanni Montini (later Pope Paul VI) supervised one of the greatest obstructions of justice in modern history . . . facilitat[ing] the escape of tens of thousands of Nazi [war

criminals] to the West.³⁶⁷

The Vatican ran a ratline of Nazi and Ustashi war criminals. Many of these war criminals were given sanctuary inside the Vatican. They were given forged documents and hidden in monasteries and convents. Many of them ended up in Argentina under the protection of Roman Catholic Dictator Juan Peron.³⁶⁸

Agent Robert Mudd of the United States Army Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC) reported that Croatian War Criminals traveled back and forth from the Vatican several times per week in chauffeured automobiles with license plates bearing "CD" (Corps Diplomatic). Because the cars had diplomatic license plates and hence diplomatic immunity they could not be stopped.³⁶⁹

Ante Pavelic, the Croatian Fuhrer who was the leader of the Ustashi and was responsible for the extermination of countless Jews and 750,000 Serbs, was smuggled into the Vatican. He hid in the Vatican disguised as a Catholic priest. He became a good friend of Monsignor Giovanni Battista Montini, who was then the Vatican's Under Secretary of State (in 1963 Montini was crowned Pope Paul VI). By November 1947 the Vatican had smuggled Pavelic out of Rome and into Buenos Aires.³⁷⁰ A 1947 U.S. diplomatic report revealed that upon Pavelic's arrival in Buenos Aires he was met by a retinue of Catholic priests.³⁷¹ Upon Pavelic's death, December 1959, Pope John XXIII pronounced his personal benediction on him.³⁷²

The Vatican protected and orchestrated the escape of such Nazi war criminals as Adolph Eichman, one of the most notorious mass murderers in history. Eichman was the head of the SS Department for Jewish Affairs and was in charge of the entire Holocaust. The Vatican orchestrated the escapes of Jose Mengele, the Sadistic Auschwitz Angel of Death, and Klaus Barbie, the Lyons, France Gestapo Chief, known as the "butcher of Lyon."³⁷³

The Vatican orchestrated the escape of Franz Stangl. Stangl was the commandant of the infamous extermination camp at Treblinka; he presided over the murders of approximately 900,000 inmates, most of whom were Jews. The Vatican through its agents arranged for Stangl's escape from a prison camp in Austria. He was then smuggled into the Vatican. He was met there by Catholic Bishop Alois Hudal, who was in charge of running the ratline of Nazis who were fleeing justice.³⁷⁴ Hudal was assisted in setting up the ratline by Walter Rauff, former SS Intelligence Chief and himself a Nazi war criminal.³⁷⁵

Former SS Captain Erich Priebke was convicted of the March 1944 killing near Rome of 335 civilians, including 75 Jews. On July 22, 1997 Priebke received a five year slap on the wrist from a Rome military tribunal. The significance of Priebke's case is that he admitted that he was helped by the Vatican in his escape from a British prisoner of war camp and that the Vatican orchestrated

his flight from justice to Argentina.³⁷⁶

Pope Pius XII applied political pressure to allow his personal representatives to visit prisoners, ostensibly to “minister” to them. The real purpose was to identify and smuggle out Nazi war criminals.³⁷⁷ The book of Revelations tells us that the harlot of Rome has written on her forehead: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. *Revelation 17:5*. Rome is a mother, and like a mother she seeks to protect her children. Only the Roman children are “abominations of the earth.” Bishop Hudal, head of the Vatican ratline and close advisor to Pope Pius XII had this to say:

I thank God that He [allowed me] to visit . . . prisons and concentration camps and [to help prisoners] escape with false identity papers . . . I felt duty bound after 1945 to devote my whole charitable work mainly to former National Socialists [Nazis] and Fascists, especially to so called ‘war criminals.’³⁷⁸

Aarons and Loftus, after reviewing the official Vatican documents and the other evidence concluded:

Instead of smuggling homeless Jews to Argentina, the Ratlines smuggled Eichman, Pavelic, and Stangl, among many others. Instead of denouncing Bishop Hudal, the Vatican replaced him with a less conspicuous but far more efficient and effective operative in the form of Father Draganovic.

* * *

What the Vatican did after World War II was a crime. The evidence is unequivocal: the Holy See aided the flight of fugitives from international justice. The Ratlines were intentionally created to aid and abet the escape of wanted Nazi war criminals.

* * *

We find no defense of ignorance: Pius XII was fully aware of Ante Pavelic’s crimes. Nor was he the only case. The Ratlines operated with reckless disregard for the fugitives’ crimes against humanity.

* * *

The Pope's diplomatic messages reveal a pattern of protection and intercession for war criminals . . . the Vatican knew they were sheltering war Nazis.

We find no defense of unauthorized conduct: the Ratlines were an official extension of covert Vatican diplomacy. . . . There was virtually unanimous agreement among the surviving witnesses that Draganovic operated with the highest official sanction. . . . The intelligence files of several nations confirm that the Vatican's top leaders authorized and directed the smuggling of fugitive war criminals.³⁷⁹

Nazi Loot Sent to the Vatican

The Romish church is not only a mother of abominations, she is also a harlot. As with all harlots, she expects payment for her fornication, and she was payed handsomely for her services to the the Nazi states. On the day Germany capitulated, May 7, 1945, 288 kilograms of gold, much of which was looted from the Serbs and Jews, was removed from the Croatian National Bank and the State Treasury. It was transferred to the Vatican. Father Krunoslav Draganovic, who ran the Vatican ratlines, admitted that part of that gold ended up in his hands. He told the Yugoslavian War Crimes Commission that he doled out some of the money to Ustashi soldiers.³⁸⁰

In a recently declassified October 21, 1946 memo from Office of Strategic Services (OSS which was the precursor to the CIA), Agent Emerson Bigelow reported that a shipment of money from Croatia to the Vatican was partially intercepted by the British, but that 200 million Swiss Francs (\$170 million in U.S. currency today) which apparently made it through to the Vatican was being held there for "safe keeping." The report states that the money was being used to finance Croatian war criminals in exile.³⁸¹ In an October 1945 memo, Bigelow reported that a shipment of pounds 80 million of Gold coins plundered from the Jews, Serbs, and Gypsies was smuggled out of the Nazi puppet regime in Croatia and into the Vatican. He stated that it appeared that much of the money was then funneled from the Vatican through a Vatican financial pipeline to Spain and Argentina. Bigelow opined that the ostensible transfer of funds out of the Vatican may be a smokescreen to hide the fact that the money is still in the Vatican.³⁸²

Another declassified intelligence report tracked money from Berlin's Reichsbank to the Vatican through a Swiss bank.³⁸³ That money was only some of the hundreds of millions of dollars of wealth looted from the Jews by the Nazis. Some have estimated the Vatican cut of the action to be \$600 million, but the figure could easily be several billion dollars.³⁸⁴

Much of the Nazi loot had to be changed from gold, jewelry, and foreign exchange to Italian Lire. According to an October 17, 1947 British diplomatic memo, Father Mandic was the liaison to the Vatican who arranged for the fencing of the stolen merchandise. He operated out of *Istituto*

San Girolamo, a Roman Catholic seminary on *Via Tomacelli*, which is about one mile from the Vatican.³⁸⁵ *San Girolamo* was the center of operations for the Vatican ratline smuggling program.³⁸⁶

Vatican World Government

Some might think that Vatican Council II has changed the direction of the Catholic church, that it is no longer the blood thirsty harlot of abominations that it once was. Vatican II is in reality a deadly deception. In Vatican II Protestant Christians who were formerly referred to as “heretics” are now called “separated brethren.” The devilish deception becomes apparent when it is realized that Vatican II did not repeal a single papal bull or anathema issued against Christians by past Popes or Vatican councils. In fact, Vatican II reaffirmed the canons and decrees of previous councils, including the Second Council of Nicea, the Council of Florence, and the Council of Trent.³⁸⁷ The Council of Trent alone accounted for over 100 anathemas against Christians and Christian beliefs. Christians are still under the countless curses of the Roman Catholic Church, and the “Holy Office” that carried out the many previous inquisitions is still in operation. Just as a leopard cannot change his spots neither can the Vatican change its evil ways. “Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.” Jeremiah 13:23.

What does the future hold? Nazi Germany and Ustashi Croatia were just dry runs for the worldwide inquisition of Christians who will not worship the beast of Rome. *See* Revelation 13. Former Jesuit priest Malachi Martin, who was a close associate of Cardinal Augustine Bea and Pope John XXIII, has stated that “[t]he Pope is surrounded by men in clerical garb who do not possess the Catholic faith; they are working with foundations, non-government organizations, governments, academia, and other agencies to bring a new world order [one world government] into existence. . . . The Catholic Church has its own diplomatic corps of ambassadors posted in the highly industrialized nations of the world. There are 180 nations that have sent their own ambassadors to the Vatican. No other church commands this attention. Those who are working for the new world order must bring this unique organization under their control. The process by which they are attempting to accomplish this is described in [my book,] *Windswept House*. In the book I state, ‘The Church is a *Sine qua non* [without which not] for the advent of the new world order.’”³⁸⁸

Malachi Martin made the preceding statement during an interview with Roman Catholic John McManus, the President of the John Birch Society and Publisher of *The New American*. The John Birch Society (JBS) is a patriotic organization that has done much to awaken people to the global conspiracy. However, JBS has a policy of avoiding denominational religious issues. Consequently, they do not, because they cannot, expose the Vatican as the force behind the front organizations working toward a new world order.

Malachi Martin claims to no longer be a Jesuit, he was allegedly released from his Jesuit vows and lives as a lay person with canonical approval. Martin did not stray far from Rome, he still

has authority to say Catholic Mass in private. No doubt, Malachi Martin would not have been allowed to reveal the above information without the approval of the Vatican and the Jesuits. Since it is becoming more apparent that the Vatican is intimately involved in bringing about a one world government, the Vatican is using Martin to spin the Vatican role in the one world government. Martin portrays the Catholic Church as having only recently been infiltrated and used by evil persons with nefarious plans, and that the infiltration can be corrected. In fact, the Catholic Church itself is evil and has from its very beginning been working toward a one world government with the Pope (antichrist) as its leader.

When he was a Jesuit priest, Alberto Rivera received secret briefings from Augustin Cardinal Bea and Jesuit Superior General Pedro Arupe. He also reviewed many of the secret documents of the Vatican.³⁸⁹ These briefings and documents revealed that the Vatican is the nerve center and head for a large number of conspiratorial organizations set up by the Vatican to act as fronts that would offer a layer of secrecy and protection to Rome as it works toward a new world order.

Those organizations include the Illuminati, the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Club of Rome, the Opus Dei, the Masons, the New Age Movement, International Bankers (central banks), and the Mafia. The Jesuits have infiltrated and control the mass media, governments and their intelligence agencies, all the major world religions including Protestant denominations and Islam, and terrorist organizations, including but not limited to the Irish Republican Army (I.R.A.). The Jesuits are the right arm of the Vatican and directly control the activities of these organizations as they work toward a one world government.³⁹⁰

Even Catholic charities are fronts that are working toward a world government by undermining the U.S. Constitution and the morals of the country. While the Vatican presents a public facade of righteousness, it funds anti-Christian organizations that work to undermine the U.S. Constitution and religious liberties. For example, the Catholic Campaign for Human Development (CCHD) gives millions of dollars in grants to numerous radical left organizations. CCHD was founded in 1970 as the Catholic bishops' anti-poverty program. In 1997 CCHD funded the following organizations, all of which endorsed the National Organization for Women's (NOW) 1996 "Fight for the Right" [to abortion] march in San Francisco: Association of Community Organizations for Reform Now (ACORN) (\$310,000 grant from CCHD), Asian Immigrant Women Advocates (\$20,000 grant from CCHD), the Center for Third World Organizing (CTWO) (\$25,000 grant from CCHD), the Chinese Progressive Association (\$30,000 grant from CCHD), and the Santa Clara Center for Occupational Safety and Health (\$30,000 grant from CCHD).³⁹¹ ACORN was a co-sponsor of the February 1996 conference of the Feminist Majority Foundation which advocates abortion rights. The CTWO advocates homosexual marriage laws. CTWO in turn sponsors WAGE (Winning Action for Gender Equality), which is harshly critical of those such as Christians who support the traditional nuclear family and Christian values.

CCHD funds many radical left and communist front organizations indirectly by funding

coalitions of allegedly charitable groups.³⁹² For example, in 1997 CCHD awarded a grant to Greater Birmingham Ministries, which in turn sponsored another coalition, Alabama Arise. Members of Alabama Arise included the AFL-CIO and the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU).³⁹³ CCHD also awarded a grant to the Philadelphia Unemployment Project Coalition for JOBS; that coalition included AFSCME locals, the Pennsylvania AFL-CIO, the state chapter of NOW, and the Woman's Law Project (WLP).³⁹⁴ NOW is an aggressive proponent of abortion and special sodomite rights. NOW supports partial birth abortions and opposes any restriction on abortion, including parental notification. The WLP is a legal services provider in Philadelphia that advocates lesbian and homosexual parenting rights and abortion rights. AFSME and the AFL-CIO both contribute to groups that advocate abortion rights and homosexual "marriage." The ACLU is the leading opponent of religious freedom in schools and opposes restrictions on abortions.

Some might argue that the Catholic bishops just made some errors. The evidence, however, suggests that the leftist anti-American slant to the CCHD grants is knowing and purposeful. For the past ten years the Capital Research Center has publicized to all who would listen the radical left slant to the CCHD grants, but the CCHD has done little to nothing to curtail the support of the radical anti-Christian left.³⁹⁵ The CCHD has recently responded to criticism by proposing cosmetic changes to its guidelines, but those changes will have little effect on the CCHD grants. Publicly the Catholic Church is against abortion and for traditional family values; while behind the scenes the Roman church is financially supporting pro abortion and anti-Christian groups.

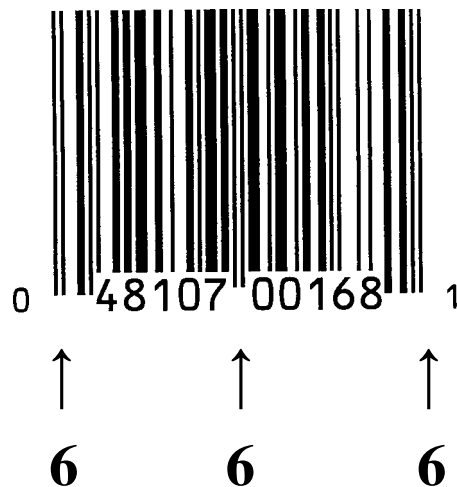
Mark of the Beast

How close is the world to world government that would mandate the worship of the pope as God on earth? I don't know, but the mark of the beast is already evident. Note in the following passage that the number of the beast is the number of his name and the number equals six hundred threescore and six. One should not be looking for simply three 6's in a row, the number of the beast is the number "**six hundred threescore and six.**" That means the beast's name must add up to six hundred sixty six. The official title of the Pope written in classical Latin is *VICARIVS FILII DEI* (Vicar of the Son of God). The sum of the Roman numerals in the pope's title equals exactly 666. The Bible states that no man will be able to buy or sell without the mark of the beast or his name or the number of his name.

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. . . . And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that

hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is **Six hundred threescore and six**. (Revelation 13:11, 15-18 AV)

The ubiquitous Universal Product Code (UPC) symbol contains the number 666 hidden within the lines of the symbol. The UPC below is typical of the most common UPC seen on goods in the marketplace of today. The UPC has two sets of numbers. Each set has distinct computer codes that are represented by two parallel lines per number. In the second set of codes, the number 6 is represented by two equally thin parallel lines (||). Notice that there are three double lines in the UPC symbol that do not have an Arabic number to identify them. One set of lines are in the middle and there are two other sets of lines, one on each end. Those three sets of lines together represent the number 666. The numbers that appear on either end of the UPC symbol correspond to the double line codes that are inside the double line codes for the end 6's; in the UPC symbol below they are "0" and "1." Look at any product in your home and you will see the same hidden code for the number 666.



Why is it that the only lines that do not have an Arabic number identifying are the lines that together read 666? Because the UPC symbol is part of the groundwork being laid to control the world's commerce. The world's goods are being marked with the number of the beast. It is a hidden code so as not to alarm the slumbering masses. The Bible states that one day people will be marked with a similar code in their right hand or forehead and that refusal to receive the mark will preclude them from being able to buy or sell anything. The present day UPC is only part of the scheme; the hidden 666 in the UPC is likely needed to match the 666 that will be in the right hand or the foreheads of the people. If there is no match, then the purchase cannot be made. The Bible does not state that the mark will be *on* peoples foreheads or *on* their right hands but *in* their right hands or *in*

their foreheads. Implantable biochips that are capable of storing several megabytes of data equal to thousands of pages of information have already been developed.³⁹⁶ The biochips would be implanted under the skin and thereafter the person could be tracked and identified anywhere in the world.

Once the governments of the world implement a mandatory identity card, it would only be a matter of time before the convenience of an implantable chip is accepted. How close are we? The Health Security Card proposed by President Clinton was manufactured by Drexler Technology Corporation, Mountain View, California and was in fact a data storage card capable of storing 2,000 pages of information, including fingerprints, voice prints, and pictures.³⁹⁷

In the Bible, God explains the consequences of worshiping the beast and receiving his mark:

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. (Revelation 14:9-11 AV)

Come Out of Her My People

Those of Gods's elect who are still in the Roman Catholic Church are ordered by God to come out of that great harlot church.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.** For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. (Revelation 18:4-8 AV)

INDEX

666	45, 46, 138, 139
Aarons	132, 134
Abba	48
abstain from meats	25
Adams	116
adversary the devil	5
Advocate	75
AFL-CIO	137
AFSCME	137
Alabama Arise	137
Alberto Rivera	108
All Holy One	73
Alumbrados	112
American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU)	137
angel of light	26
another Jesus	34
Antichrist	26, 41, 44, 45, 136
Apollos	40
Aquinas	106
Archbishop Milingo	104
Argentina	135
Arupe	137
Asian Immigrant Women Advocates	137
Association of Community Organizations for Reform Now (ACORN)	137
Assumption of Mary's Body and Soul Into Heaven	78
atonement	76
Authorized (King James) Version	11
Auxiliatrix	75
Babington plot	110
Babylon the great	26

baptize	40
Barbie	133
Baxter	57
Beauregard	122
Belgium	127
Bergen	126
Bigelow	135
biochips	139
Bishop Alois Hudal	132, 133
bishop of Rome	36
Black Mass	104
Blavatsky	12
Bolshevik revolution	126
Booth	123
Boucher	123
Bray	59
Brekalo	131
Brkljanic	131
Brookes	59
Budak	130
Buenos Aires	133
Bull Unum Sanctum	43
Burgon	12
Canon Law	100
Cardinal Augustine Bea	136
Cardinal Carlo Maria Martini	12
Cardinal John O'Connor	27
Cardinal Pacelli	127
Cardinal Ratzinger	107
CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH	23, 31, 35, 73, 83, 85, 95, 96
CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT	34, 36, 85, 96
Catholic Action	127, 130

Catholic Campaign for Human Development (CCHD)	137, 138
Catholic Code of Cannon Law	10
Catholic Communism	126
Catholic Enquiry Center	30
Celina	131
Center for Third World Organizing (CTWO)	137
Cephas	40
Chinese Progressive Association	137
civil marriages	33
Club of Rome	137
Comforter	45
commandment of God	24
Communist Manifesto	112
conciliatrix	73
concordat	127
Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith	107
Congress of Wilhelmsbad	112
council at Florence	33, 100, 136
council at Nicaea	82
Council of Basle	33
Council of Terragona	9
Council of Toulouse	10
COUNCIL OF TRENT	73, 89, 103, 136
Council on Foreign Relations	137
Croatia	129
Dallas	28
Darby	57
Davis	122
Dead Sea Scrolls	12
Dionis	130
doctrines of devils	25
Douay-Rheims	58

Doyle	28
Draganovic	132, 135
Drexler Technology Corporation	139
Edwards	58
Eichman	133
Eucharist	85, 89
evolution	16
false apostles	4
false prophets	5, 26
Falwell	60
Father	35
Fawkes	111
fifth column	127
Filipovic-Majstorovic	131
Forbidding to marry	25
forgive sins	35
Fort Sumter	122
Fortier	28
Fox Television	13
Fra Sotona	131
France	127
Franciscan boy's seminary	28
Frankovic	130
Franz Wernz	110
German	27
Germany	127
Gerstein	129
Gestapo	128
Ghostly Guild	12, 60
Gideon	117
Goebbels	128
Graham	60

Granger	113
Graven Images	82, 83, 85, 89
Greater Birmingham Ministries	137
Gregic	131
Gregory VII	124
Guberina	130
Gugojno	130
gunpowder plot	111
habitation of devils	26, 81
harpazo	58
Helper	75
Hermes	12
High Mass	100
Himmler	128
Hitler	127
Holy Days	67
Holy Father	47
Holy Ghost	45
Holy Office	136
Holy One	44
Holy Orders	35
Hort	12, 60
House of Lords	111
Huber	108
Huguenots	107
idols	42, 84
Ignatius of Loyola	128
Illuminati	112, 137
image of the beast	46
Immaculate Conception of Mary	76
imperious whorish woman	79
Index Librorum Prohibitorum	10

Indulgences	98, 100
infallibility	26, 30, 31, 33
inquisitio haereticae pravitatis	106
Inquisition	104, 129
Inquisitional Index of Valentia	10
inquisitional tribunal	106
inspiration of God	8
Inter Praecipuas	10
International Bankers (central banks)	137
Irish Republican Army	137
Irving	57
Jasenovac prison camp	131
Jefferson	116
Jesuits	99, 107, 110, 121, 126, 137
Joan of Arc	33
John Birch Society	136
John the Baptist	37
Johnson	113
Kamber	131
Kimball	59
King George	118
King James I	111
King Philip IV	115
Knight Commander of St. Gregory	13
Knights Templar	114
Kos	28
Lacunza	50
Lafayette	121
Lapierre	123
Latin Vulgate	12, 58
latria	89
Laval	127

leaven	24
Lee	122
Lincoln	121-123, 125
Little Sisters of the Poor	99
Lockman Foundation	13
Loftus	132, 134
Loncar	131
Longsdon	13
Low Mass	100
MacPherson	58
MacRae	28
Malachi Martin	104, 136
Mandic	135
Manhattan	132
Marquis De Lafayette	118
Martin	136
Marx	112
Mary Magdalene	71
Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots	110
Masons	137
Masoretic (traditional) Hebrew Old Testament	12
Matijevic	131
Matkovic	131
McDonald	58
McMillan	123
Meade	125
mediator	36, 73, 75
mediatrix	73, 75
Mengele	133
Messiah	47
Michael	41
millennium	50, 54

ministers of righteousness	26
Misic	131
Mollenkott	13
Monsignor Giovanni Montini	132, 133
Moral Majority	60
Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite	113
morning star	13
Morse	118, 120
Mother of Mercy	73
Mother of the Church	73
Mudd	132
Murdoch	13
Mystery, Babylon The Great, Mother of Harlots	1, 78, 81, 133
Napoleon	122
National Conference of Bishops	29
National Organization for Women's (NOW)	137
Nazis	126, 127, 132, 135
Necromancy	72, 73
New Age Movement	137
new Eve	73
New International Version (NIV)	13
new world order	136
Nicholas V	33
Norbertine Order	28
Northern Ireland	28
number of the beast	46
Officiorum ac Munerum	10
Opus Dei	137
Orthodox Church	129
Palace of the Inquisition	107
Papal Bull	26
PAPAL BULL INEFFABILIS DEUS	76

Papal Bull Qui Quorundam	33
Passover	70
Pavelic	129, 130, 133
pedophilia	27
PENANCE	103
Perpetual Virginity of Mary	77
Peruvian	123
Pharisees	6
Philadelphia Unemployment Project Coalition for JOBS	137
Philip II of Spain	110
Pike	112
Pitman	123
Pontifex Maximus	106
Pope Benedict XV	33
Pope Boniface VII	44, 105
Pope Boniface VIII	43
Pope Clement V	114, 115
Pope Clement VII	33
Pope Clement XI	10
Pope Clement XIV	111
Pope Eugenius IV	33
Pope Formosus	33
Pope Gregory IX	10, 106, 124
Pope Gregory XIII	107, 108
Pope Gregory XVI	10, 120
Pope Hadrian II	33
Pope Honorius I	33
Pope Hormisdas	27
Pope Innocent II	99
Pope Innocent III	44, 105, 124
Pope John Paul II	16, 27
Pope John XXII	33

Pope John XXIII	126, 136
Pope Leo II	33
Pope Leo XII	10
Pope Leo XIII	10, 43, 56, 104
Pope Paul III	107
Pope Paul VI	28, 126, 132
Pope Pius IX	26, 76
Pope Pius VII	33, 116
Pope Pius VIII	10
Pope Pius X	33, 107, 125
Pope Pius XI	127
Pope Pius XII	127, 130, 132, 133
Pope Sergius III	27
Pope Sixtus V	33
Pope Stephen VI	33
Pope Sylverius	27
Porter	28
Priebke	133
priests	34
Purgatory	96
Queen	73
Queen Elizabeth I	110
rapture	58
Raptus	58
Ratlines	134
Rauff	133
ravening wolves	26
red dragon	41
Regimini Militantis Ecclesiae	107
Reichsbank	135
Reichsfuhrer SS	128
reverend	48

Ribera	50
Rivera	136
rock	36-39
Roman Pontiff	43, 56, 104
Rozman	131
Russian Orthodox Church	126
sabbath	68, 69
Salvation	74
Samaritan Pentateuch	12
Samuel	117
sanctified	98
Santa Barbara, California	28
Santa Fe, New Mexico	28
Saric	131
Schamaus	128
Schutzstaffel	128
Scofield	59
SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL	73, 75, 135
seducing spirits	25
Semmes	122
Septuagint	12
Serbs	129
seven heads	41
seven mountains	1, 80, 81
Shea	28
sheep's clothing	26
Sheridan	125
Simic	130
Smyth	28
Society of Jesus	107
son of perdition	42, 55
Spain	135

SS	128
St. Bartholomew Day Massacre	107
Stangl	133
Stepinac	129
stone	40
supreme judge	44
Supreme Pontiff	106
Surratt	123
temple of God	42, 55
temporal punishment	101
TEMPORAL SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE	99
ten horns	41
The New American	136
Third Reich	128
Thompson	121
Toombs	122
Traditi Humilitati	10
tradition	5, 23, 24, 34, 100
transubstantiation	85, 86
Treblinka	133
triple crown	99
turtledoves	76
Twentieth Century Fox	13
Tyndale	10
Ubi Primum	10
unction	44
Unholy Trinity	132
Unigenitus	10
Universal Product Code	138
Ustashi	129, 132, 136
Ustro	130
Vain Repetition of Prayers	75

Vance	12
Vatican	103, 117, 127, 133, 135
Vatican Council	31, 44, 105
Vaticanus	12
veneration of icons	83
Vicar of Christ	44, 45, 47
Vicar of God	43, 56, 104
Vicar of the Son of God	138
VICARIVS FILII DEI	45, 138
Vieujan	129
Vilvorde	10
Virgin Mary	26
Von Papen	127
WAGE (Winning Action for Gender Equality)	137
Wales	28
war in heaven	41
Washington	118
Webster	44
Weishaupt	112
Westcott	12, 60
Windswept House	104, 136
wine	37
wolves in sheep's clothing	6
Works	101
World Government	135
World War I	126
Woudstra	13
wrath	97
Your Holiness	47
Yugoslavia	129
Zivanovic	131
Zouaves	124

ENDNOTES

1.LES GARETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 16 (1982); *See also*, COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 22, p. 563.

2.*Id.*

3.G. A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 141-148 (1993).

4.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 433 (1993), quoting DEAN BURGON, THE REVISION REVISED.

5.SAMUEL GIPP, AN UNDERSTANDABLE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE, p. 116-130 (1987).

6.*Id.*

7.*Id.* at 126-29.

8.*Id.* at 131-68.

9.*Id.*

10.*Id.*

11.*Id.*

12.*Id.*

13.*Id.*

14.G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 435 (1993).

15.*Id.* at p. 405.

16.*Id.* at p. 400.

17.*Id.*

18.*Id.* at p. 406.

19.*Id.* at p. 432.

20.G. A. RIPLINGER, THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE, p. 66 (1998).

- 21.*Id.* at p. 132 (quoting *Carlo Martini, In the Thick of the Ministry*, p. 42, the Liturgical Press, Collegeville, Minn., 1990).
- 22.JAMES H. SON, *THE NEW ATHENIANS*, p. 96 (1992).
- 23.G. A. RIPLINGER, *THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE*, p. 114 (1998).
- 24.G.A. RIPLINGER, *NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS*, p. 2 (1993).
- 25.G. A. RIPLINGER, *THE LANGUAGE OF THE KING JAMES BIBLE*, p. 128 (1998).
- 26.*Id.*
- 27.*Id.*
- 28.*Id.*
- 29.*Id.* at p. 159.
- 30.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 1579-1580 (1994).
- 31.*See* CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, §§ 540, 1438, 2043 (1994).
- 32.ROBERT McCLORY, *POWER AND THE PAPACY*, LIGUORI PUBLISHING, p. 66, 1997.
- 33.DAVE HUNT, *A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST*, Harvest House Publishers, p. 168 (1994).
- 34.DAVE HUNT, *A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST*, Harvest House Publishers, p. 164 (1994).
- 35.*Id.* at p. 172.
- 36.*Id.* at pp. 172-173 (quoting *National Catholic Reporter*, p. 9, January 7, 1994).
- 37.*Id.* at p. 173.
- 38.*Diocese OKs \$23 Million Payout in Abuse Case, Chicago Tribune*, July 11, 1998.
- 39.*Paper Says Ex-Priest Admitted Sex Abuse to Pope, The New York Times*, October 25, 1992.
- 40.Declan White, *Scandal of Vatican and Pervert Priest; Church Knew for 7 Years that He was a Molester; Vatican were Aware in 1987 of Sex Crimes of Father Brendan Smith, The People*, December 4, 1994.
- 41.Michael McCord, *Fortier Guilty in Altar Boy Sex Assaults . . . , The Union Leader*(Manchester, N.H.), August 5, 1998.
- 42.*The Tampa Tribune*, May 5, 1996.

- 43.*Id.* at p. 174 (quoting National Catholic Reporter, pp. 6-7, September 17, 1993).
- 44.*The Associated Press*, March 20, 1992.
- 45.*Id.* at p. 172.
- 46.*The Associated Press*, March 20, 1992.
- 47.quoted in SIDNEY HUNTER, *IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?*, p. 63 (1988).
- 48.DAVE HUNT, *A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST*, Harvest House Publishers, p. 113 (1994).
- 49.RALPH E. WOODROW, *BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION*, p. 94 (1966).
- 50.*Id.*
- 51.DAVE HUNT, *A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST*, Harvest House Publishers, p. 188-90 (1994).
- 52.RALPH E. WOODROW, *BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION*, p. 93 (1966).
- 53.*Id.* at 92-93.
- 54.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 591 (1991). *See also* DAVE HUNT, *A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST*, Harvest House Publishers, p. 117 (1994).
- 55.DAVE HUNT, *A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST*, Harvest House Publishers, p. 117 (1994).
- 56.CODE OF CANON LAW, Canon 333 § 3, p.119 (1983).
- 57.ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, p. 258, 1982.
- 58.*See* CHINIQUY, *THE PRIEST, THE WOMAN, AND THE CONFESSIONAL*, Chick Publications.
- 59.ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, p. 331, 1982.
- 60.CATACHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 882, 1994.
- 61.*Id.* at § 881-882.
- 62.JOHN PAUL II, *CROSSING THE THRESHOLD OF HOPE*, p. 11, 1994.

63. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 830-831, 1994.
64. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2034-2035, 1994.
65. ALBERTO RIVERA, FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick Publications, p. 25, 1985 (quoting AVRO MANHATTAN, VATICAN IMPERIALISM IN THE 20th CENTURY, p. 76.)
66. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).
67. ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981 (quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903).
68. G.A. RIPLER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 134 (1993).
69. *Id.*
70. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.
71. Oxford University Press (1979).
72. *Our Sunday Visitor*, April 18, 1915. The publication is still being published today: 200 Noll Plaza, Huntington, Indiana, 46750, (800) 348-2440.
73. D.P. SIMPSON, CASSELL'S LATIN DICTIONARY, p. 621, 1968.
74. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 1, p. 592-96 (1991).
75. JOHN PAUL II, CROSSING THE THRESHOLD OF HOPE, p. 12, 1994.
76. *Id.* at p. 6.
77. *E.g.*, W. GRINTON BERRY, FOXE'S BOOK OF MARTYRS, p. 357.
78. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California. *See also*, THE RANDOM HOUSE DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE, unabridged edition, 1973.
79. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (quoting LEROY E. FROMM, THE PROPHETIC FAITH OF OUR FATHERS, vol. 2, pp. 243-44).
80. JOHN L. BRAY, THE MAN OF SIN OF II THESSALONIANS 2, p. 8 (1997) (Incidentally, Bray does not believe that the pope of Rome is the man of sin mentioned in II Thessalonians 2.

He quotes from some of the traditional Protestant confessions of faith only to explain the historical Protestant view. While his survey of the historical confessions of faith is accurate, he is wrong regarding his conclusion about the pope.).

81. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)).

82. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)); WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (OSWALD T. ALLIS, PROPHECY AND THE CHURCH, p. 297).

83. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985).

84. *Id.*

85. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 31 (1985) (quoting LEROY E. FROMM, THE PROPHETIC FAITH OF OUR FATHERS, vol. 2, p. 495).

86. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 32 (1985).

87. *Id.*

88. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, p. 59 (1984) (quoting ERNEST R. SANDEEN, THE ROOTS OF FUNDAMENTALISM, p. 37 (1970)).

89. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 12-13 (1982).

90. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 4-9 (1982).

91. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 34 (1984).

92. ALBERO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).

93. ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981 (quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903)).

94. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 35 (1985); JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 34 (1984).

95. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 17, 24 (1982); JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 34 (1984).

96. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 38 (1985).
- 97.*Id.* at 38.
- 98.*Id.* at 38.
- 99.*Id.* at 38.
100. JOHN L. BRAY, ROBERT BAXTER AND THE MID-TRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING (1994) (citing ROBERT BAXTER, NARRATIVE FACTS CONCERNING THE UNKNOWN TONGUES AND SPIRITUAL MANIFESTATIONS IN MEMBERS OF THE REV. EDWARD IRVING'S CONGREGATION, AND OTHER INDIVIDUALS, AND FORMERLY IN THE WRITER HIMSELF (1833)).
101. JOHN L. BRAY, ROBERT BAXTER AND THE MID-TRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 3 (1994)
- 102.*Id.* at p. 1, 3, 4.
- 103.*Id.* at 36.
104. PAUL ENNS, THE MOODY HANDBOOK OF THEOLOGY, p. 389-94 (1989).
105. SAMUEL C. GIPP, AN UNDERSTANDABLE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE, p. 82 (1990).
106. THE COMPACT EDITION OF THE OXFORD ENGLISH DICTIONARY, COMPLETE TEXT REDUCED MICROGRAPHICALLY, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS (1979). *See also*, NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1828).
107. THE COMPACT EDITION OF THE OXFORD ENGLISH DICTIONARY, COMPLETE TEXT REDUCED MICROGRAPHICALLY, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS (1979).
108. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1828).
109. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1828). *See also*, D.P. SIMPSON, CASSELL'S LATIN DICTIONARY p. 500-01 (1982).
110. D.P. SIMPSON, CASSELL'S LATIN DICTIONARY p. 501 (1982).
111. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 26, 31 (1982).
112. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 43 (1985).

113. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 24 (1982).
114. JOHN L. BRAY, THE ORIGIN OF THE PRETRIBULATION RAPTURE TEACHING, p. 26 (1982); *see also*, JOHN L. BRAY, ISRAEL IN BIBLE PROPHECY, p. 30 (1983) (citing *The Collected Writings of John Darby*).
115. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 38 (1985).
116. *Id.* at p. 50.
117. JOHN L. BRAY, MILLENNIUM - THE BIG QUESTION, P. 58 (1984).
118. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 51 (1985).
119. G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 405 (1993).
120. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 52 (1985).
121. *McCalls Magazine*, January 1978.
122. DAVID O'BEALE, IN PURSUIT OF PURITY, p. 264 (1986). David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
123. *See generally*, ERROLL HULSE, BILLY GRAHAM - THE PASTOR'S DILEMMA (1966).
124. WILLIAM R. KIMBALL, THE RAPTURE, A Question of Timing, p. 52 (1985).
125. *Christianity Today*, February 21, 1986. David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
126. David W. Cloud, Way of Life Literature, Bible Baptist Church, 1701 Harns Rd., Oak Harbor, WA 98277; <http://wayoflife.org/~dcloud/fbns/falwellandrome.htm>.
127. PAUL ENNS, THE MOODY HANDBOOK OF THEOLOGY, p. 113, 333-34, 391-92 (1989).
128. *Id.* at 389-94.
129. *Id.* at 392.
130. *Id.* at 392.
131. *Id.* at 390.

- 132.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 2175 (1994).
- 133.*Id.* at § 2177.
- 134.*Id.* at § 2181.
- 135.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2174 (1994).
- 136.*Id.* at § 2175.
- 137.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2185 (1994).
- 138.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, PIUS X, ENCYCLICAL LETTER *AD DIEM* § 712 (6th ed. 1996).
- 139.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).
- 140.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2679, 1994.
- 141.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 718a (6th ed. 1996).
- 142.*Id.* at § 718b.
- 143.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2677, 1994.
- 144.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL, DOGMATIC CONSTITUTION *LUMEN GENTIUM*, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).
- 145.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 713, PIUS XII, APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION, *MUNIFICENTISSIMUS DEUS* (6th ed. 1996).
- 146.J.NEUNER, S.J & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 716a (6th ed. 1996).
- 147.*Id.* at § 716b.
- 148.*Id.* at § 717.
- 149.RALPH E. WOODROW, BAYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 22, 1966.

150. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2675-2679, 1994.
151. *Id.* at § 709.
152. J. NEUNER, S.J. & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION *MUNIFICENTISSIMUS DEUS* (POPE PIUS XII, November 1, 1950) § 715 (6th ed. 1996). *See also*, CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH §§ 499-501 (1994).
153. J. NEUNER, S.J. & J. DUPUIS, S.J., THE CHRISTIAN FAITH IN THE DOCTRINAL DOCUMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 713-715, PIUS XII, APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTION, *MUNIFICENTISSIMUS DEUS* (6th ed. 1996).
154. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 963 (1994).
155. NOAH WEBSTER, AMERICAN DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE (1st ed. 1828) republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.
156. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 20, p. 169 (1991).
157. G.A. RIPLINGER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 133 (1993).
158. CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH § 2051, p. 551 (1994).
159. *Id.* at § 2051, p. 552.
160. ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, 1982 at p. 233.
161. PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, § 663, p. 245 (1994).
162. PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, p. 264 (1994).
163. *Id.* at p. 258.
164. *Id.* at p. 258.
165. JAMES R. WHITE, THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CONTROVERSY, p. 187, 1996 (quoting *Indulgentiarum Doctrina*, January 1, 1967).
166. AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications (1983).
167. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 240 (1994).

- 168.*Id.* at 239.
- 169.*Id.*
- 170.*Id.* at 240.
- 171.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, p. 184 (1983).
- 172.*Id.*
- 173.*Id.* at p. 184.
- 174.*Id.* at 185.
- 175.*Id.* at 187.
- 176.*Id.* at p. 188.
- 177.*Id.* at p. 188.
- 178.*Id.* at p. 178-179.
- 179.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p.241 (1994).
- 180.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.41 (1983).
- 181.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1471-73 (1994).
- 182.*Id.* at § 1471.
- 183.AVRO MANAHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, Chick Publications, p.183 (1983).
- 184.*Id.* at p. 57-65.
- 185.PETER J. ELLIOTT, CEREMONIES OF THE MODERN ROMAN RITE, Ignatius Press, § 369, p. 135 (1994).
- 186.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 61 (1966).
- 187.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 1473 (1994).
- 188.The New American, Dark Dealings in the Vatican?, at p. 24, March 3, 1997.
- 189.The New American, The Catholic Church in Crisis, p. 39, June 9, 1997.
- 190.The New American, Dark Dealings in the Vatican?, at p. 24, March 3, 1997.

191.*Id.*

192.CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, § 2034-2035, 1994.

193.ALBERTO RIVERA, FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick Publications, p. 25, 1985 (quoting AVRO MANHATTAN, VATICAN IMPERIALISM IN THE 20th CENTURY, p. 76.)

194.ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 32, 1982 (quoting The Registers of Boniface VIII, The Vatican Archives, L. Fol. 387 and THE CATHOLIC ENCYCLOPEDIA, Encyclopedia Press (1913)).

195.ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick publications, p. 27, 1981(quoting THE GREAT ENCYCLICAL LETTERS OF POPE LEO XIII, p. 304, Benziger Brothers (1903).

196.G.A. RIPLER, NEW AGE BIBLE VERSIONS, p. 134 (1993).

197.*Id.*

198.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 72, 1966.

199.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 19, p. 239 (1991).

200.STEWART PEROWNE, ROMAN MYTHOLOGY, p. 125-26, 1969.

201.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 38 (1991).

202.ENCYCLOPEDIA AMERICANA, volume 15, p. 193 (1998).

203.*Id.*

204.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 38 (1991).

205.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 3, p. 644 (1991).

206.EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 5.

207.RALPH E. WOODROW, BABYLON MYSTERY RELIGION, p. 100, 1966.

208.CORRADO PALLRNBERG, INSIDE THE VATICAN, p. 180-81, 1960.

209.ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA, volume 6, p. 329, 1998.

210.ENCYCLOPEDIA AMERICANA, volume 15, p.194 (1998).

211.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 261, 1994.

212.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 40 (1991).

- 213.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 261, 1994.
- 214.*Id.*
- 215.*Id.*
- 216.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, vol. 13, p. 550 (1992).
- 217.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 29 (1975).
- 218.*Id.*
- 219.*Id.*
- 220.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 26 (1975).
- 221.*Id.* at p. 64.
- 222.*Id.* at p. 65.
- 223.*Id.* at p. 65.
- 224.*Id.* at p. 65.
- 225.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, p.14, 1987.
- 226.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 26 (1975).
- 227.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, p.16, 1987 (quoting Marianus de Luce, S.J., Professor Canon Law, Gregorian University of Rome, *Institutes of Public Ecclesiastical Law*, with personal commendation from Pope Leo XIII, 1901).
- 228.ALBERTO RIVERA, DOUBLE CROSS, Chick Publications, p. 12, 1981. *See also*, EDWIN A. SHERMAN, THE ENGINEER CORPS OF HELL, Library of Congress catalog card # 66-43354, p. 118 (1883); Congressional Record, House Bill 1523, contested election case of Eugene C. Bonniwell against Thos. S. Butler, February 15, 1913, at pp. 3215-16; BURKE MCCARTY, THE SUPPRESSED TRUTH ABOUT THE ASSASSINATION OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN, at pp. 14-16.
- 229.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 166-167, 1975.
- 230.*Id.* at p. 21 (quoting *H. Boehmer*, professor at the University of Bonn, *Les Jesuits* (1910)).
- 231.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, p.118, 1987.

- 232.J. E. C. SHEPHERD, THE BABINGTON PLOT, Wittenburg Publications, 1987.
- 233.*Id.* at p. 104-117. *See also* COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 9, p. 97 (1991). *See also*, LES GARRETT, WHICH BIBLE CAN WE TRUST?, p. 60 (1982).
- 234.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 11, p. 536 (1991).
- 235.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 12, p. 192 (1991).
- 236.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).
- 237.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 69 (1975).
- 238.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).
- 239.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 70 (1975).
- 240.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991); *see also*, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 70 (1975).
- 241.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 73 (1975).
- 242.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 70 (1975).
- 243.*Id.* at 70-71.
- 244.*Id.* at 71.
- 245.COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 12, p. 516 (1991).
- 246.SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, p. 21 (1991); *see also*, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 35 (1975).
- 247.SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, Chick Publications, p. 21-23 (1988).
- 248.WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, p. 79 (1990).
- 249.WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, pp. 81-91 (1990).
- 250.DES GRIFFIN, FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 62 (1976).
- 251.*Id.*
- 252.*Id.* at p. 59-62.

253. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, p. 82 (1990).

254. *Id.*

255. JIM SHAW (33rd Degree Mason, Knight Commander of the Court of Honor, Past Worshipful Master of the Blue Lodge, Past Master of All Scottish Rite Bodies) and TOM MCKENNEY, THE DEADLY DECEPTION, Freemasonry Exposed by One of Its Top Leaders, p. 137 (1988).

256. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, p. 123 (1990).

257. *Id.* at p. 108.

258. *Id.*

259. ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 205 (1871).

260. DES GRIFFIN, THE FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH, p. 70 (1993).

261. ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 566 (1871).

262. *Id.* at p. 567.

263. *Id.*

264. *Id.*

265. *Id.* at p. 817.

266. *Id.* at p. 817-18.

267. GARY H. KAH, EN ROUTE TO GLOBAL OCCUPATION (<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/masonic.htm>).

268. GARY H. KAH, EN ROUTE TO GLOBAL OCCUPATION (<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/masonic.htm>).

269. ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 820 (1871).

270. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, vol. 14, p. 122 (1992).

271. ALBERT PIKE, MORALS AND DOGMA OF THE ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED SCOTTISH RITE OF FREEMASONRY, p. 821 (1871).

272. GARY H. KAH, EN ROUTE TO GLOBAL OCCUPATION (<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/masonic.htm>).

273. *Sodalitium*, "The Pope of the Council" - Part 19: John XXIII and Masonry, October - November 1996 (<http://watch.pair.com/pope-mason.html>).

274. CODE OF CANON LAW, p. xii (1983).

275. ALBERTO RIVERA, ALBERTO, p. 28 (1979).

276. *Sodalitium*, "The Pope of the Council" - Part 19: John XXIII and Masonry, October - November 1996 (<http://watch.pair.com/pope-mason.html>).

277. WILLIAM STILL, NEW WORLD ORDER, THE ANCIENT PLAN OF SECRET SOCIETIES, p. 161 (1990).

278. *Id.*

279. *Id.*

280. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).

281. EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 75 (1975).

282. *Id.*

283. SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, IMMINENT DANGERS TO THE FREE INSTITUTIONS OF THE UNITED STATES THROUGH FOREIGN IMMIGRATION AND THE PRESENT STATE OF THE NATURALIZATION LAWS, p. 9-10 (1835).

284. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, vol. 13, p. 550 (1991).

285. *Id.*

286. *Id.* See also, EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 39 (1975).

287. COLLIER'S ENCYCLOPEDIA, volume 13, p. 550 (1991).

288. CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 285 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

289. SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, FOREIGN CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE LIBERTIES OF THE UNITED STATES: THE NUMBERS OF BRUTUS, p. 19-21 (1835).

290.SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, IMMIDENT DANGERS TO THE FREE INSTITUTIONS OF THE UNITED STATES THROUGH FOREIGN IMMIGRATION AND THE PRESENT STATE OF THE NATURALIZATION LAWS, p. 8-9 (1835).

291.CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 285 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

292.*Id.*

293.*Id.*

294.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 55 (1994), quoting J.H. IGNAZ VON DOLLINGER, THE POPE AND THE COUNCIL, p. 21 (London 1869).

295.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, p. 123 (1994).

296.SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, FOREIGN CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE LIBERTIES OF THE UNITED STATES: THE NUMBERS OF BRUTUS, p. 118-119 (1835).

297.CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 285 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

298.CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 288 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

299.*Id.* at p. 296.

300.*Id.* at p. 299.

301.*Id.* at p. 305.

302.*Id.* at p. 297.

303.CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 300 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

304.*Id.*

305.*Id.* at p. 302.

306.*Id.* at p. 311.

307.*Id.* at p. 314.

308.*Id.*

309. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick publications, p. 7, 1985 (quoting JESSIE CORRIGAN PEGIS, A PRACTICAL CATHOLIC DICTIONARY, p. 67 (1957)).

310. CATECHISM OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, ORDERED BY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, EDITED UNDER ST. CHARLES BORROMEIO, PUBLISHED BY DECREE OF POPE ST. PIUS V, 1566, TAN Books, 1982 at p. 208.

311. *Id.* at p. 211.

312. *Id.* at p. 212.

313. U.S. CONST. article VI.

314. EDWARD PETERS, INQUISITION, p. 48, 1989.

315. *Id.* at p. 56.

316. CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 295 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

317. CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 298 (1985) republished from the 1886 edition.

318. CHARLES CHINIQUY, FIFTY YEARS IN THE CHURCH OF ROME, Chick Publications, p. 298 (1985), republished from the 1886 edition.

319. EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 116-117, 1975.

320. *Id.* at p. 118.

321. *Id.* at p. 122.

322. *Id.*

323. AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, p. 124-125 (1983).

324. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, p. 13 (1982) (citing SALISBURY, BLACK NIGHT WHITE SNOW, p. 405-407 (1977)).

325. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, p. 13 (1982) (citing R. PAYNE, LIFE AND DEATH OF LENIN, p. 285-300 (1964)).

326. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, p. 13 (1982) (citing GERMANY AND THE REVOLUTION IN RUSSIA 1915-1918; DOCUMENTS FROM THE GERMAN FOREIGN MINISTRY, edited by Z.A.B. ZEMAN, p. IX (1958)).

- 327.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN BILLIONS, p. 124-125 (1983).
- 328.*Id.*
- 329.*Id.*
- 330.AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN MOSCOW WASHINGTON ALLIANCE, p. 281-82 (1986).
- 331.ALBERTO RIVERA, ALBERTO, Chick Publications, p. 28 (1979).
- 332.*Id.* at p. 38, 281-82.
- 333.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 158, 1975.
- 334.*Id.* at 135.
- 335.SIDNEY HUNTER, IS ALBERTO FOR REAL?, p. 36 (1988) (citing ANDREW SINCLAIR, THE GREAT CONSPIRACY, p. 9 and EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, p. 138).
- 336.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 130, 1975.
- 337.*Id.*
- 338.THE VATICAN MOSCOW WASHINGTON ALLIANCE, p. 88-99 (1986).
- 339.*Id.*
- 340.*Id.*
- 341.*Id.*
- 342.*Id.* at p. 97.
- 343.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 164, 1975.
- 344.*Id.* *See also*, EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications.
- 345.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 167, 1975.
- 346.*Id.* at p. 164.

347.*Id.* at p. 168.

348.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 165, 1975.

349.*Id.*

350.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 283 (1994).

351.EDMOND PARIS, THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, Chick Publications, p. 166, 1975.

352.EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 5.

353.*Id.* at p. 117.

354.*Id.* at p. 108.

355.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 37, March 30, 1998.

356.EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 115.

357.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 37, March 30, 1998.

358.EDMOND PARIS, CONVERT OR DIE!, Chick Publications, p. 109.

359.*Id.* at p. 110.

360.*Id.* at p. 112.

361.*Id.* at p. 240.

362.*Id.* at p. 137.

363.*Id.* at p. 156.

364.*Id.* at p. 161.

365.*Id.* at p. 109.

366.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 301-302 (1994) (quoting, AVRO MANHATTAN, THE VATICAN'S HOLOCAUST, Ozark Books, p. 9, 1986)

367.*Id.* at p. 310 (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE

SOVIETS, p. xii-xiii, 1991).

368.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 322 (1994).

369.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 319 (1994) (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE SOVIETS, p. 104, 1991).

370.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 311, 319 (1994) (quoting in part SCOTT ANDERSON, JOHN LEE ANDERSON, INSIDE THE LEAGUE, Dodd, Meade & Company, p. 39, 1986).

371.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 36, March 30, 1998.

372.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 323 (1994).

373.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 315, 321, 324 (1994).

374.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 312 (1994) (quoting GITA SERENY, INTO THAT DARKNESS . . . THE MIND OF A MASS MURDERER, Picador, London, p.289 (1977)).

375.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 314 (1994).

376.The Irish Times, July 23, 1997.

377.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 313 (1994).

378.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 313 (1994) (quoting HUDAL, ROMISCHE TAGEBUCHER, p. 21, as cited in UNHOLY TRINITY, at p. 37).

379.DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 325-326 (1994) (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE SOVIETS, p. 282-283, 1991).

380.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 36, March 30, 1998.

381.*Id.* at p. 36.

382.The Guardian (London), p. 19, February 12, 1998.

383.U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 34, March 30, 1998.

384. See The Herald (Glasgow), Vatican on Spot Over Nazi Gold, p. 2, December 5, 1997.
385. U.S. News and World Report, A Vow of Silence, at p. 37, March 30, 1998.
386. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 318-19 (1994) (quoting MARK AARONS AND JOHN LOFTUS, UNHOLY TRINITY: HOW THE VATICAN'S NAZI NETWORKS BETRAYED WESTERN INTELLIGENCE TO THE SOVIETS, p. 102-103, 1991).
387. DAVE HUNT, A WOMAN RIDES THE BEAST, Harvest House Publishers, p. 89 (1994) (quoting Austin Flannery, O.P., gen. ed., *Vatican II, The Conciliar and Post Conciliar Documents*, rev. ed. (Costello Publishing 1988), vol. 1, p. 412).
388. The New American, The Catholic Church in Crisis, p. 40, June 9, 1997.
389. ALBERTO RIVERA, FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick Publications, p. 6, 1985; ALBERTO RIVERA, THE GODFATHERS, Chick Publications, p. 12, 1982.
390. ALBERTO RIVERA, THE FOUR HORSEMEN, Chick publications, p. 20, 1985.
391. Patrick Reilly, *Assessing the Catholic Campaign for Human Development*, *Human Events*, November 20, 1998.
392. *Id.*
393. *Id.*
394. *Id.*
395. *Id.*
396. TEXE MARRS, PROJECT L.U.C.I.D., Living Truth Publishers (1996) (citing Antony Sutton, "Why Clinton Wants Universal Health Care," *Phoenix Letter*, Vol. 13, No. 10, October 1994).
397. *Id.* at p. 88.